





# OTHERWORLDLY EVIL MONARCH

BOOK 06

*Fengling Tianxia*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Otherworldly Evil Monarch

(异世邪君)

by

**Fengling Tianxia**

(风凌天下)

# Synopsis

---

Jun Xie was the number one assassin in modern earth. His skills and knowledge in the field of assassination were unparalleled, his accomplishments unprecedented, his reputation terrified the entire underworld. However, during a mission to retrieve a mystical treasure, a mishap occurred...

He is now Jun Moxie, a sixteen year old super level debauchee, sole heir to the declining Jun family. A family of valiant heroes, left with an old grandpa, a crippled uncle and a debauchee as the sole heir! Accepting the world's criticism and cold stares with a smile, his new journey begins! His life will be carved by his own will! Rise to the top! Evil Monarch Jun Xie!

“This cup I toast to those I’ve killed in my past life. Forgive me, for there is no chance for you to have revenge. Gulp!

This cup I toast to those whose life I will take in my new life. Forgive me, for you are fated to die by my hands. Cheers!”

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Novel Saga @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501: You're Accusing Me Wrongly...

---

Mei Xue Yan didn't think much of the Illusory Ocean of Blood's people. But, Jun Mo Xie was aware that his family wasn't strong enough to think this way. Therefore, he couldn't allow these men to leave since he had been presented with this excellent opportunity. After all, the genuine strength of the Jun Family would be brought to light if these men were allowed to walk away. How could someone so evil allow that to happen?

The best quality of an evil man is to kill his enemy when the latter is in an ignorant and confused state of mind. But, wouldn't something like this also leave one to feel a sense of accomplishment as well...?

"How can you be so hypocritical?" The Snake King glared wide-eyed at him in displeasure.

"That sword attack of yours was extremely quick! In fact, it could easily be counted amongst the three fastest sword moves I can recall!" Mei Xue Yan slowly raised her eyelids, and looked at Jun Mo Xie, "But, you shouldn't have killed him! You really shouldn't have!"

Mei Xue Yan had been profoundly shocked by such a fierce sword attack. And, she was even more shocked by the fact that such a sword attack had been launched by Jun Mo Xie!

That sword had only appeared for a fraction of a second, but its appearance had still been earth-shaking! The sword's light had vanished by now, and the person targeted was dead too. But, the magnificence of that sword's flash was still resonating in the hearts of the two women.

The Snake King had begun to take Young Master Jun in a different light even though she hadn't revealed any change in her attitude. And, that's because she was aware that she too wouldn't have been able to evade that sword if she had been in that black-

clothed masked man's shoes.

[That sword is a Godly weapon!]

Mei Xue Yan had faced many enemies over the course of her life. And, most of them had been Great Master category experts. But, she had to admit that Jun Mo Xie's sword was amongst the best she had ever seen.

"Why should I not have done it? Are you implying that I should've welcomed him even though he tried to storm my Jun Family's residence this late at night? How is that reasonable?"

Jun Mo Xie snorted and raised his eyebrows obliquely, "I'll kill anyone who offends me! There's no margin for negotiation when it comes to this! There would never be! And, this one..." He pointed his finger at the other man from the Illusory Ocean of Blood — the one who couldn't move since he was being held captive by the World Cage, "...I can't allow him to leave either!"

"But, they're from the Illusory Ocean of Blood!" Mei Xue Yan stared fixedly at Jun Mo Xie's face. "And, the Illusory Ocean of Blood is an indispensable force when it comes to the Battle for Seizing the Heavens! And, your attack has messed things up to a point where there's no room for saving this situation!"

"I've left no room for saving the situation? There was never any to begin with! Anyway, would you genuinely rely on this man when it comes to the Battle for Seizing the Heavens? Ha ha... Are you joking with me? You want to depend of these damned people?"

Jun Mo Xie laughed wildly, "I had heard you say that the Three Holy Lands have many amazing experts. But, they don't compare to such a reputation now that I've seen them myself. These guys are so sloppy! In fact, I believe that these two Great Masters would find our Old Falcon too much to handle! These two certainly possess the Xuan strength of Great Masters. But, they are absolute rookies apart from their cultivation level! These two would die facing Solitary Falcon's experience if we judge fairly! In fact, they

wouldn't even last a hundred moves! Even I have enough strength to kill them!"

"You were hiding in the sidelines, you brat!" Mei Xue Yan snorted coldly. Her expression was icy, "You exploited the fact that we had obstructed your powerful enemy. So, you must be feeling good about yourself, right?"

"Where is Young Mei bringing this up from?" Jun Mo Xie had an innocent expression on his face, "I've been training this entire time in order to increase my strength for when the need arises. I had barely ended by practice a moment ago. I was coming over when I saw that these two were sneaking-in to carry out their despicable operation. But, I then realized that these two were exceptionally strong Great Master Level experts. So, it would've been disrespectful towards these two if I had rashly gotten involved. After all, I'm merely at the insignificant Sky Xuan realm. And, that isn't nearly enough to contend against the powerhouses of one of the legendary Holy Lands! So, I hid in the sidelines with the intention of seizing the advantage when it presented itself to me. But, who would've thought that their skills would be so sloppy? What's wrong with me doing this... if I may ask? And, you're throwing false accusations at me when we come to the aspect of me taking advantage of your actions... How could I ever harbor such thoughts? This Young Master has always been straightforward and chivalrous! He's always had a sword-like gutsy heart! How can someone as open-hearted as me do such a thing? Young Mei accuses me wrongly! This is grave injustice!"

Mei Xue Yan looked at him for a long time. But, she eventually sighed and said, "I've walked through the mortal society for a long time, Young Master Jun Mo Xie. But, your skin is the thickest of all the people I've seen!"

"You flatter me. Young Mei, you flatter me too much!" Jun Mo Xie didn't look embarrassed by any means. Instead, he seemingly had a clear conscience as he sat down.



"You won't admit that you had planned this since the start. So, how come these people came to me for the Bone Tempering Pills?" Mei Xue Yan saw that Jun Mo Xie's facial expressions made it seem as if he was innocent of all crimes. Therefore, she spoke-up in an icy-cold voice, "Moreover, how come you arrived here at such an opportune moment if you hadn't planned this from this start? Can you please give me rational explanation?"

"You're treating me even more unjustly now! I've been urging my master to make time for refining pills for you — just for you! I had requested him, urged him, and even shamelessly heckled him till he finally came up with the proper pills for you! My master had given those pills to me only moments ago. And, that's why I had decided to rush here at this time! I give this deed great importance. So, I didn't wish to delay delivering these pills to you! But, who knew that...? But, you say that I've conspired to bring about this incident... I... I feel like dying!"

Jun Mo Xie's face displayed a plethora of expressions. It seemed as if a soldier had been wrongly pushed down a mountain's peak for causing disturbance in the army. There was a sense of concealed bitterness on his face along with a trace of extreme grievance. It seemed that he felt dejected because he had been accused wrongly without being given a chance to explain himself. Those expressions were vivid and realistic. He had truly imitated them to perfection. In fact, it seemed as if they came straight from his heart. They even seemed to be his instinctive reaction to her words.

"Uh... what's this?" Mei Xue Yan blinked as she closely looked at his facial expressions. [They don't seem to be fake.] Consequently, she felt a bit guilty, "This time... it seems that I may have accused you with false allegations this time..."

"How is it 'may have'? You have genuinely accused me with false allegations!" Jun Mo Xie secretly breathed a sigh of relief. Then, he started to sound increasingly self-righteous, "I don't blame you

sisters for saying that. After all, you two sisters have garnered experience over the many years you've travelled through this world. Moreover, there's nothing wrong with being a little suspicious. But, to be suspicious of those on your own side...? I'm really... absolutely... unexpectedly... you've broken my heart..."

His fingers trembled. In fact, his entire body trembled. His face had also turned somewhat red. His eyes were glaring at her tiredly. It seemed that he was evidently feeling hurt. However, he was laughing inside for getting away with it in reality...

"Ahem ahem..." Mei Xue Yan felt somewhat embarrassed. So, she coughed a few times. She couldn't even think of how she ought to words her phrases at this time. Then, Young Mei quickly gave a meaningful glance to the Snake King; she had instructed the Snake King to leave by doing so. Therefore, Green Hunter left in silence since she didn't wish to wake Guan Qing Han. Only the sounds of a grumbling stomach were coming from Guan Qing Han's room at this time...

"Young Master Jun... ahem ahem... thanks for your trouble," Mei Xue Yan was the Lord of Tian Fa. When had she ever apologized to anyone else like? In fact, someone with her cultivation was even left to blush a bit for the first time. This was the first time she felt at a loss. In fact, she had even resorted to the use of honorifics.

Mei Xue Yan hesitated for a moment when she saw that Jun Mo Xie's face resembled that of a newly married woman who felt that she had been mistreated. However, she then remembered that he had mentioned about those divine pills he was carrying. So, she bit her teeth and said, "Young master Jun... those..."

"Humph!" Jun Mo Xie twisted his waist and cocked his head. He had increasingly started to look like a young wife who had been offended.

"Young Master Jun... please don't get mad..." Mei Xue Yan spoke cautiously. She didn't know how to deal with Jun Mo Xie's

grievances. It must be mentioned that Mei Xue Yan was an exceptionally strong expert. But, she was somewhat lacking in confidence at this juncture...

Even Mei Xue Yan had been left startled by her own conduct when she had spoken those lines. [What's wrong with me?]

"Humph..." Jun Mo Xie had started to imitate Dugu Xiao Yi's pout by now. Then, he suddenly realized that it wasn't very manly. So, he sighed and spoke, "Forget it. It's only normal that you'll have doubts whilst making friends with someone for the first time. Moreover, you had said those words unintentionally. So, I... forgive you..."

Mei Xue Yan breathed a sigh of relief. She still harbored some doubts, but she didn't voice them rashly at this time. For example; [Those two men didn't go looking for you. Why did they come straight to the females' abode to look for the Bone Tempering Pills? How can you explain this?]

However, she kept her questions to her since she had seen Jun Mo Xie behaving in that manner... It was like facing a girl who had been humiliated over the course of her mission.

"Those... I don't know... those... pills..."

Jun Mo Xie again pouted. He then looked towards that unlucky old man from the Illusory Ocean of Blood who was still imprisoned inside the World Cage. His indication was rather obvious — [this secret can't reach his ears.] And, that pitiful man's face instantly got painted in colors of panic.

Mei Xue Yan frowned a tiny bit. She grabbed that man, and tossed him out. Mei Xue Yan had seemingly grabbed that man in a gentle manner. However, Jun Mo Xie had clearly noticed that she had destroyed his dantian. She had even attacked his internal organs while doing so. Then, her aura had attacked his head. In fact, Jun Mo Xie estimated that the insides of that man's skull must've been left in shambles because of this. After that, he heard

a slight 'pat' sound as that man's body was thrown away. But, no sound was heard afterwards...

It must be mentioned that this old man had felt like venting his anger on Jun Mo Xie. However, the masked man didn't even get enough time to snort before he was turned into a corpse...

These two Great Master Level experts had been executed so miserably that they hadn't even been able to utilize their skills... It had to be said that their luck was very bad. After all, their combined strength would've seemingly been able to cause utter chaos in the world at large if the Jun Family's residence hadn't been their first stop. However, they had been doomed to such a sullen death here...

Moreover, they hadn't been able to make any heads or tails of their deaths. In fact, they couldn't even figure out what was happening here...

It was very sad.

[That's good!] Jun Mo Xie secretly gave a thumb up. [I feel very relieved since you've destroyed his corpse yourself. After all, I was very afraid that you would start interrogating him. I would've been done for if he had confessed that Tang Yuan had told him that the Bone Tempering Pills were here! Wouldn't you be looking to settle the debts with this Young Master if you had found that out? After all, a great expert such as myself would've had to apologize in that case!]

"These pills..." A jade-green bottle silently appeared within the palm of Jun Mo Xie's hand. However, his expressions seemed pained. After all, this was the result of his third attempt. He could make hundreds of Ten Years' Pills in one attempt. But, he had almost worn himself to make six of these Vitality Linkage Pills. [This output is extremely ridiculous!]

"What pills are these? What's their specific effect? How much strength can they increase?" Mei Xue Yan's eyes shone. She had

tried to restrain herself, but her voice still seemed to be brimming with nervousness. After all, this was related to the future of the Tian Fa Forest!

"This is the Vitality Linkage pill... it doesn't increase strength," Jun Mo Xie looked somewhat ashamed.

"It doesn't increase strength? Then..." Mei Xue Yan stared blankly.

"The effect of these pills is comparatively special. They increase the speed of Xuan Qi through the meridians. Basically, the circulation-speed of the Xuan Qi or Primary Qi in your meridians will become around three times faster than before," Jun Mo Xie explained. "It basically increases the speed of one's movements..."

"Huh? It can increase the speed of one's movements...?" Mei Xue Yan's eyes shone brightly. She wasn't like Jun Mo Xie who didn't know the value of these pills. Therefore, she was thoroughly shocked to hear this.

## Chapter 502: Pleasant Surprise Follows after the Ambiguity...

---

"How about you take one to test them out? See the results yourself," Young Master Jun spoke-up somewhat pessimistically. And, that's because he had taken one pill a while ago. The speed of his Xuan Qi's circulation had certainly increased when compared to before, but it didn't seem that much faster than his original speed. And, that's why he was somewhat unsure and annoyed...

However, Young Master Jun was unaware that the Art of Unlocking the Heaven's Fortune and the Hong Jun Pagoda had already transformed his meridians. And, the results of the transformations they had brought-about were far superior to those of these pills...

These pills had certainly made some enhancements. But, the results had been minimal. However, that was because his speed had already reached the pinnacle of its possibility. Therefore, he would've had to break through to the fourth level if he wanted to increase his speed substantially...

However, a normal person would've witnessed immediate results if they had taken that pill instead.

Mei Xue Yan looked at him in a half-believing and half-doubting manner as she took the bottle from him. She was a bit hesitant to take out a Vitality Linkage Pill. After all, she couldn't imagine that something as heavenly and divine as these Vitality Linkage Pills could exist. But, how could a 'Primary Qi enhancing' pill compare with this one in case this divine pill was for real?

What was the sole pursuit of those who trained in martial arts their entire life? Why wouldn't they wish to be faster than their counterparts? Moreover, if their speed could be three times faster than someone who was on the same level as them...? What would something like that mean to them?

It would be incredible!

Mei Xue Yan's fair fingers lightly fiddled with a dark green pill while her eyes gazed at it fixedly. Hazy and fascinating lights were glowing around that pill. Those lights were shining brilliantly and vibrantly. [This seems like something very amazing.]

She gently opened her lips, and took the pill. The pill hadn't even been in her mouth long-enough for her to relish its taste when it suddenly melted therein. It changed into a strong flow of energy, and went straight into her abdomen. Then, she felt as if the cold water which had filled her dantian had suddenly started to boil. Countless spouts of steam arose with a "Bang!" sound as a result. They then spread towards the four limbs, hundreds of bones, and all the meridians of her body at a lightning speed.

Mei Xue Yan was startled by this. She had finally realized that this pill was genuinely magical in its effect. She quickly calmed her breathing, and congealed her aura. Then, she directed her efforts into moving that turbulent flow of steam inside her meridians in a proper manner.

She sensed that her Primary Qi was becoming increasingly lively and fast. It then slowly surpassed the original speed. But, it was still advancing in a progressive manner. Mei Xue Yan's excitement was also increasing as this was happening.

A long while passed. Mei Xue Yan's eyes suddenly opened again. There were two flashes of electricity in her ice-cold eyes. And, it seemed as if her entire body would explode with excitement. She suddenly jumped up, and impatiently grabbed at Jun Mo Xie's hands as if her life depended on it, "Be honest with me — How many more of these pills do you have?"

Her voice was urgent, and her expression was one of excitement. This heavenly beauty was usually very tranquil of nature. This was the first time that she had forgotten her manners!

She had first absorbed the pill after she had ingested it. Then, she

had merely given a light thought to moving her Primary Qi inside her body. But, she had suddenly found that the Primary Qi inside her body had begun to soar. It had rushed with an explosive sound, and had charged into each of her limbs. This meant that she could attack at a moment's thought. Moreover, she could attack with her entire strength. And, this meant that she could genuinely do as she pleased, and wouldn't be forced to stop at anything.

Mei Xue Yan had been very surprised by such a magical feeling.

[This entirely omits the process of cycling one's strength in their meridians. Instead, it takes one to a level where they only have to think about using their strength. Moreover, the speed of my ability to make a move has increased to three times of what it was before!]

This tiny pill had brought-about an immense qualitative change to Mei Xue Yan's Xuan strength. It hadn't increased her strength itself. But, the growth that could've been induced by the Heavenly Vitality Pill was nothing in comparison to the speed this Vitality Linkage Pill had bestowed her with. Mei Xue Yan could've initially been said to be the virtual image of dragon. But, this analogy dictated that she had congealed into a real dragon after she had taken this pill.

Let's assume that someone offered to exchange this Vitality Linkage Pill with the one that could provide two-hundred years' worth of cultivation strength... It could be reckoned that she would've refused such an offer without any hesitation. After all, she could increase her strength after years of cultivation. But, a qualitative change in the speed of her ability to make a move was something so astonishing that it couldn't be attained despite all efforts.

[This great thing stands in defiance of the laws of nature!]

Mei Xue Yan had never anticipated that Jun Mo Xie would bring such a great thing for her. It had come as a very nice surprise!

Jun Mo Xie had jumped in fright. That's because he had been



alarmed by this unexpected action of the exceptionally beautiful Mei Xue Yan. After all, Young Master Jun had never expected that the pill he viewed as a 'trash' could illicit such an extreme reaction from Mei Xue Yan. He simply couldn't accept it for a moment.

He looked at her fervent eyes. He then felt her small and soft palms grasping his hands tightly. And, ecstasy nibbled at his very bones for a moment as he spoke-up with a stammer, "This... is a prototype... there'll be more... in the future..."

"One, two, three, four..." Mei Xue Yan carefully counted the remaining pills. Her eyes were shining at this moment. In fact, her whole face was shining, and her entire body seemed to be full of vigor, "That's excellent! There are four more! You had so many?! What did you say? You'll have more later on? This is very unexpected for me! This... is a priceless treasure! This is amazing..."

The very beautiful Mei Xue Yan couldn't contain her excitement. She had spoken those words incoherently, and had no control on her welling emotions at this moment. Then, the lady suddenly held Jun Mo Xie's face, and gave him a firm kiss.

Jun Mo Xie spiraled into a maddening confusion. [Huh? These four pills can get you this excited? What will happen... when I give you hundreds of these?] However, he was completely unaware that such amazing things hadn't even existed in the legends. The Thousand Evils and Ten-Thousand Poisons Fruit was the greatest short-cut for the Tian Fa Forest. And, that too came with immense risks. Moreover, the world outside Tian Fa didn't even have the option of such risky means!

Those four heaven-seizing divine pills had left Mei Xue Yan feeling extremely pleased. After all, this meant that the fighting power of the Beast Kings of Tian Fa would increase by three to four times.

Jun Mo Xie felt her soft lips, and her indescribably dreamy scent.

The mind of that handsome young man had been sent fluttering by that kiss. It was like he had been sent soaring to the clouds. However, his first reaction was; [Damn! I'm being assaulted indecently! This Young Master is being molested by this Young Lady! I was pushed back and tortured when I had done something like this...]

[Was it that unbearable?]

[Am I — Jun Mo Xie — going to suffer at the hands of this woman? Am I going to fail?]

Therefore, his second reaction was; [No! I can't lose to her! I have to return to being indecent! I have to get back my advantage!]

Therefore, he acted without thinking, and turned his head to kiss her back.

Mei Xue Yan was suddenly shaken from her state of pleasant surprise. She didn't understand how to act on her own ecstasy for a moment. And, she couldn't help but give Jun Mo Xie that kiss. But, that kiss suddenly felt inappropriate. She felt an electric shock through her lips, and her face became red.

It was hard to say how fast her movements were. But, Jun Mo Xie was left to kiss empty air instead of her. In fact, he even made a shameless kissing sound while kissing empty air.

However, the two of them were almost in each other's face at this moment. The two pairs of eyes weren't that far apart as they stared at each other. The atmosphere was filled with a kind of indescribable feeling. It was very awkward... it was uncertain... or maybe it was like time had stopped?

The two of them were stupefied in that moment... thoroughly stupefied. Even time and space seemed to have become still in this moment.

Jun Mo Xie looked at the beautiful... amazingly beautiful face of Mei Xue Yan. Her big and charming eyes were looking into his'.

Her eyes were startled at first. Then, they became shy and embarrassed. Then, red clouds slowly started to appear on her graceful face. They then slowly spread across it... till they had even spread across to her white jade-like neck.

Her rosy red lips trembled. They looked like small red cherries that were enticing him to indulge in a taste...

Jun Mo Xie felt hot blood rush straight to his forehead. He panted as he lowered his head. The opposite party possessed tyrannical strength. However, he still covered her small lips with his own. His two arms moved out of instinct, and tightly held her delicate body. In fact, he had somewhat bound her very tightly in a barbaric manner while his tongue was nimbly trying to entice her. It was unclear how it happened... but his tongue eventually burst through the lips it had been besieging. Her small and nimble tongue evaded in panic, but he chased after it. In fact, he spared no effort as he pursued after the retreating enemy...

Mei Xue Yan had never expected him to be that bold. She had only seen Jun Mo Xie's eyes lose focus when he had panted heavily. It must be said that she had never experienced this before, but her instincts had predicted a crisis. And, this had left her to feel uneasy. It was then that her eyes had gone dark, and her lips found themselves covered by something soft. She was about to cry out, but was stopped because a slippery tongue had dug its way inside in a nimble manner. In fact, it had gone a step further, and had started to squirm-about the vicinity...

This was the first time Mei Xue Yan was experienced such a thing. She certainly possessed unique Xuan strength and cultivation. But, she was only a woman at that moment. Moreover, she was a woman who had never experienced such a feeling before.

Mei Xue Yan felt her mind rumble and shake in the face of this greatest of enticements. It then went blank, and she forgot to struggle. She had even forgotten her unrivalled Xuan strength. And, she merely stood stunned inside Young Master Jun's

embrace; she didn't even know how to react to any of this.

Then, two big hands slipped down her waist, and followed her delicate back until they boorishly grabbed her posterior. They then started kneading them in different ways...

Mei Xue Yan instantly snapped back from her confusion, and recalled what had happened in the past. ["Little guy, come home with me! I'll pet your ass every day!"]

She instantly became back to her senses, and felt shame and anger welling inside her. And, the entirety of her power burst out from her body in a sudden movement. The explosion of her strength had resembled the detonation of a bomb. However, Jun Mo Xie was immersed in the soulfulness of the tenderness. And, his mind had wandered off to thoughts that would be considered unsuitable for children. However, this was when something entirely unexpected happen. He suddenly found his feet leaving the ground, and he was sent out flying...

Young Master Jun's body resembled a kite without a string as it went whooshing out of the room, and fell into the far end of the courtyard. His body turned half a circle, and it seemed as if his spirit had been detached from it. He got no time to protect his body, and he fell down in a very graceful pose with his posterior lowered like that of a swan...

He had felt an endless tenderness a moment ago. However, he felt as if his posterior had blossomed into a flower the next moment...

This huge contrast made Jun Mo Xie extremely dissatisfied. But, he hadn't even had enough time to stand up when he suddenly remembered what had just happened. And, his whole body was instantly drenched in cold sweat as a result of this realization...

[Crap! This one mistake will cause me everlasting sorrow!]

[How could I have been this rude? How did I lose my mind into

offending a person one simply shouldn't... My life is done for... Her strength is at par with the unreasonable Venerable Mei's... Moreover, she's that stubborn and unreasonable Venerable Mei's sister...]

# Chapter 503: Huang Ancestor Moves into Action

---

[She assaulted me. She thinks she's too strong ah! She assaulted me before... And, she's assaulted me again... But, she gets tyrannical when I tried to get back? She's got no sense of justice!]

[Oh Heavens! Oh Mother Earth! How is this happening?]

There was a loud explosion when he was whining inside. Mei Xue Yan's reddened face was brimming with anger. Mei Xue Yan had been very embarrassment on the account of the three incidents; especially this third one. Consequently, her anger had rushed out like a powerful tornado. In fact, it had rushed out like a violent tornado.

"This... how... I... I... say... you... you... Why did you assault me in such an indecent manner?" Jun Mo Xie tried to gain the upper hand by striking first with that question.

"I... I... I assaulted you?" Mei Xue Yan's face turned dark as she raised her hand with the intention of moving into action; [What is this? You're a grown man and I'm a woman... And I assaulted you? Where does this even come from? Don't you feel any shame in saying this?]

Jun Mo Xie turned his body. But, his posterior was still on the ground since he hadn't stood up yet. Then, the Young Master gave a salivating grin, "I... I... didn't do it on purpose! I... I... admit that I made a mistake... you... me... want to take responsibility? I... I want to take responsibility for it!"

"You... fu\*k off!" Mei Xue Yan found it ridiculous, and also felt ashamed. Her face had become hot. She wanted to beat him up ferociously. But, her heart softened for some unknown reason when she saw him in his incomparably mischievous form. Consequently, she didn't move to attack him. Instead, she merely

stomped her foot and snarled at him.

Jun Mo Xie seemed to be begging for a pardon. So, he didn't dare to say much. He stood up after rolling and crawling. Then, the Young Master escaped whilst cowering like a rat, and disappeared without a trace...

[I've finally escaped! Good heavens! But, why didn't she hit me for what I did? Has she also fallen for this Young Master?]

Mei Xue Yan stamped her feet, and covered her face. [How did that happen? What's the matter with me...? Why did I let him escape? This isn't like my usual self...]

"Elder Sister... what happened to you? Did that brat provoke you again?" The Snake King rushed over fast with a 'whooshing' sound. Then, she suddenly cried out right after she had finished speaking, "Ah... Elder Sister... you... you... you... what happened to you?!"

That was because the Snake King had discovered her elder sister blushing like a young girl who was deeply in love with a man. In fact, her elder sister had covered her reddened face, and was stamping her feet. She didn't even know how to act properly in this moment... And, the Snake King had been left petrified by this!

[Good heavens! How many years have we been sisters for? Have I ever seen Elder Sister behave like this?]

[Don't tell me... did that brat molest Elder Sister? Has his guts grown so big? No one in the entire Tian Fa Forest would ever dare to do such a thing! I can't even dare to think about such a thing! This is... utterly unbelievable, isn't it?]

There was a 'Whoosh!' sound at this moment. Mei Xue Yan didn't say a word. She merely covered her face and escaped into her room. It seemed as if she felt like dying...

Then, Guan Qing Han came over to inquire about what had happened. But, she only saw Green Hunter standing gaping and speechless in the courtyard with a strange expression on her face.

Therefore, Young Lady Qing Han couldn't help but ask out of concern, "What happened? What happened to Sister Mei?"

"Nothing... it's nothing; it's nothing..." the Snake King replied somewhat hastily. It was a long while before she was able to recover from her shock. She then spoke-up in a somewhat involuntary manner, "It's nothing at all." She then stamped her foot and continued, "Damn! I'll go see Elder Sister," Then she also ran into that room.

She hadn't forgotten the relationship between Guan Qing Han and Jun Mo Xie. So, how could she dare to talk drivel at this time? Moreover, she had only conjectured matters at this point... But, she wasn't certain. [Could that Jun Mo Xie have such guts? But... Elder Sister's behavior was very strange this time! Moreover, those sounds indicated that... No; that's out of question. I have to confirm this first. How can we allow that humungous debauchee of a brat to get away with this if that's the case?!

Guan Qing Han raised her frowned eyebrows. Her stomach was full of suspicions at this moment... [What happened here? Why does the atmosphere seem so awkward?] She had seen neither Mei Xue Yan nor Jun Mo Xie since she had come out late. But, she had still heard some sounds...

She had particular heard Mei Xue Yan's loud and angry "Fu\*k off!" In fact, it would've been strange if she hadn't heard it.

[It seems that Mo Xie has somehow offended her. I'll have a talk with Mo Xie tomorrow. They're our guests! And, it's important that we treat our guests well...] Guan Qing Han frowned and returned to her room. [That Mo Xie's character is too violent; too violent. Some change needs to be brought therein...]

It wasn't long before the dead bodies were cleaned away by the guards along with any traces of what had happened. Therefore, the scene of this incident had again turned into a peaceful picture.

"That was so nice... It was so fragrant! That was very soft... it was



insanely soft... very pleasurable!" Jun Mo Xie pondered on the feeling he had just relished as he rushed towards the Aristocratic Hall even though the encounter had been a very dangerous one...

But, Jun Mo Xie thought it was worth it! Totally worth it!

[It felt so great!]

[Forget about everything else... that mouth was very sweet. It was even sweeter than the sweetest honey on Earth! It was too good. Even the aftertaste of it feels so good!]

[Moreover, the satiny and warm touches of that tongue... That incredibly soft and indescribable feeling! It was indescribable! I can't even write that beautiful feeling down! It was the best!]

Young Master Jun Mo Xie continued to stare blankly like a lost person as he moved on the road in an infatuated manner. His very soul was shaking. In fact, he had basically sleep-walked to the Aristocratic Hall. It was fortunate that nobody was waiting to ambush him there. Otherwise, it would've been very easy to kill Jun Mo Xie while he was on-route. After all, this had been the Hit-man Jun's moment of least vigilance over the course of both of his lives. In fact, it could even be said that he wasn't vigilant at all.

The Young Master had already made a determined vow during that time on that road. [I take this vow — no matter what, no matter how, no matter by which means... this one... I want to... I will... absolutely... I really, really want to make her my wife!]

[It doesn't matter what her identity is! It doesn't matter how great her Xuan strength is! It doesn't matter what her... I will make her my wife! I don't have a concrete reason! And, I don't need a concrete reason!]

[Moreover, she can't even say no to me! Humph! I'll even blackmail her every chance I get! I don't care how shameless it gets...]

It could be said that he had despised the backwardness of the

feudal system of this world in the past. But, it suddenly seemed very attractive to him. After all, taking three or four wives or concubines was a very normal thing to do for the men of this world — especially the Young Masters of the affluent families. In fact, it was like it was their birthright...

However, Jun Mo Xie suddenly bumped into a serious problem as he pondered on this matter throughout his journey. And, it was a serious issue at that. Or, a very logical issue to be more accurate... He was closely associated with various women. But, Dugu Xiao Yi was unruly and headstrong. Moreover, she was too young. So, she didn't know much about things. This meant that she wasn't fit to be the senior-most wife of his household. And, Guan Qing Han was too cold and aloof. So, even she wasn't best-suited to head the harem. But, Mei Xue Yan was an extremely beautiful woman who possessed ultimate talent. Moreover, she was also peerlessly capable. This obviously meant that she was the best-pick for the senior-most wife.

[Ok, it's you! Do you think of running away my beauty! You'll be my lovely wife!]

Jun Mo Xie made a snapping sound with his fingers as he fluttered into the Aristocratic Hall. However, the worries of his heart eased down when saw Tang Yuan stuffing himself with food. The Young Master then asked a few brisk questions that concerned his plans. But, the Young Master neglected everything and fled soon after since the teary-eyed Tang Yuan had lifted his robe to show the areas of his body that had been mistreated.

[What's the difference between looking at that and a fat lard of pork? Moreover, this is a living lard of pork! That is too nauseating...]

However, Fatty Tang felt that he had been entrapped into suffering the most bitter of hardships. And, Jun Mo Xie was the one behind all of it. Therefore, Fatty had wanted to go over the entire matter so that he could complain to him with tears of blood.

Fatty had obviously planned on obtaining the greatest of benefits from that. In fact, he had hoped to get at least a few million beautiful silver taels for his ordeal. But, how could he have expected that Young Master Jun would disappear before he had even finished with setting up the base for it...?

He had merely left with a few hateful words, "Fatty! I had somehow gotten into a good frame of mind today, but your fat belly has ruined it! So, I'm going to take away ten percent from your profits over this month!"

Fatty was stunned at first. He then gently caressed his huge and drooping belly in silence for a while. [Is my belly that formidable?]

Then, he suddenly thought of something, and screamed as miserably as a dying pig. [I'm a victim here! And, you still want to take away my share of the profits! Where's the justice in that? I deserve a minimum of a hundred-thousand in silver for what I've been through! Oh Heavens! Oh Mother Earth! Kill me!]

.... ....

The experts of the Illusory Ocean of Blood had been sleeping peacefully at the residence of the Golden East City's Huang Family. They believed that sending only one out of the eight of them was more than enough for such trivial tasks. What would they possibly think of dispatching two people? It was like going for overkill in their opinion; success was ten-thousand percent guaranteed!

It's a pity that nothing is certain in the world. There would always be one or two faults even if things seemed somewhat certain. After all, nothing was ever absolutely certain.

Everyone was prepared to hear the good news when they woke up. But, they enquired, and were told that their two people hadn't returned.

They hadn't returned over the course of the night.

This was clearly unexpected. But, no one paid it too much mind

to it. [Maybe the Bone Tempering Pills were stored far off. So, retrieving them could've taken some time perhaps. After all, those two men are true Great Master Level experts. Anyway, they would be able to escape even if they ran into an enemy they couldn't beat, wouldn't they? Those two should be able to escape and return without any issues even if their strength fell short.]

As for the prospect of them not being able to escape...

[Is that even possible? Who in the regular society would possess such strength? That is a ridiculous question!]

Therefore, no one worried.

They waited till afternoon. But, those two still didn't return. In fact, it was like they had vanished. It was as if those two had melted into the air. And, this finally sent everyone into somewhat of a panic.

"Things don't look very encouraging, Senior Huang," The Young Lord of the Illusory Ocean of Blood — Huyan Xiao — frowned as he tapped his fingers on the table beside him, "It doesn't make sense that the Old Fifth and Old Sixth haven't returned as of yet. We've waited this long, and they still haven't returned. I'm afraid that they might've run into an unavoidable and terrible mishap. Does... this mean that the Aristocratic Hall truly has some great power behind it? Is it possible that even the experts from my Illusory Ocean of Blood are no match for this power?"

The Huang Ancestor frowned. His white eyebrows somewhat trembled on his gloomy face. He then spoke-up after a long while, "We're very clear about the Aristocratic Hall's strength. They only have one disciple of Hong Meng Chen, and some guy who is a winemaker. And, both of these men are only at the Sky Xuan level. So, there's nothing to worry about when it comes to these two insignificant Sky Xuan experts. Moreover, there's no one else there apart from these two people; no one of extremely great capabilities. There's a possibility that the two of our men might

have run into a much more powerful enemy. But, it couldn't have been at the Aristocratic Hall."

"Could such a power... belong to those three families?" Huyan Xiao frowned.

"No! Tian Xiang Empire's might is the greatest amongst the nations of the continent. And, it also has the highest number of Xuan experts. But, it's hard to find even a few Spirit Xuan experts throughout the Empire. So, there's little to no scope of a stronger existence," Senior Huang frowned since he was in a gloomy mood. Then, a malicious light flashed in his eyes as he spoke-up in a hateful tone, "Such a powerful existence has to be from the Jun Family... that is if one even exists in the first place. In fact, only the Jun Family can have such a powerhouse."

"The Jun Family...? Can a family that was nearly oppressed to extinction by the Silver Blizzard City have such a powerhouse inside it? Isn't that extremely outrageous?" Hu Yan Xiao didn't seem to be in agreement.

"The Young Lord mustn't forget that we had received news some time ago... A black-clothed and masked expert had appeared at the Southern Heaven City. He was even said to be unrivalled throughout the world. I don't believe this man to be an unrivalled powerhouse, but he was at least as strong as Yun Bie Chen. Old Fifth and Old Sixth possess Great Master Level cultivation. But, they were trained behind closed doors. And, the difference between them and someone who has reached that level by gaining experience whilst fighting in the regular society isn't small. Therefore, they don't have enough combat experience to fight such an enemy if they were to fall into a trap upon being caught off-guard. In fact, it is quite possible that they could've suffered serious losses in such a case..."

The Huang Ancestor murmured in a low voice, "It seems that I may have underestimated him."

"What do you think should we plan to do if the Jun Family genuinely has such a strong expert behind them?" Huyan Xiao asked as he frowned deeply, "Those Bone Tempering Pills are probably being refined by that mysterious expert. And, that's the most important aspect in this matter. In fact, Father had urged me that we should do everything we can to make such an individual — if one exists in the first place — join us at the Illusory Ocean of Blood. Moreover, he said that we must get along with this man even if we can't make him join us. That's because he won't be hostile to us that way. And, this would mean that the experts from the Elusive World of Immortals and Great Golden City won't be able to take advantage of that.

"So, won't our plans fail if we get into a conflict with him?" Huyan Xiao felt his head ache as he spoke.

"Our Illusory Ocean of Blood can't suffer in this instance... regardless of what kind of an expert that man is," the Huang Ancestor flashed an evil smile as he continued slowly, "We'll wait till midnight. And, I'll personally move out if those two still don't return. I'll go to the Jun Family and take a look at what kind of a tiger's lair it is in reality! Let's see what kind of an expert is hiding there! Is he genuinely unrivalled in this world? Is he genuinely worth his name? Hehe..."

"You must be extremely careful, Senior Huang... You mustn't kill that man if you run into him. After all, we need those Bone Tempering Pills," Huyan Xiao hastily spoke-up. He wasn't worried about the Huang Ancestor facing some mishap. After all, the Huang Ancestor's strength was considered amongst the top-ten inside the Illusory Ocean of Blood. And, this meant that he could humbly be called 'genuinely unrivalled' in the regular society.

"This old man will obviously behave himself! But, the situation has already become hostile now! I won't let the others take advantage of the situation if I can't recruit him for our use! He'll obey me and prosper. Or, he'll oppose me and die!" The Huang

Ancestor's glare became dark. Then, an ominous glint flashed in his eyes as he snorted.

# Chapter 504: The Days of Escaping for their Life

---

The Tian Xiang City stood tall in the dark of the night. In fact, the city seemed like a huge giant which had been standing there since antiquity.

Two figures were staggering forth from a distance. They eventually saw the pitch-black outline of the city, and breathed a sigh of relief. Then, they relaxed and fell to the ground.

These two people were the same ones who had escaped that bloody fight earlier — Mu Xue Tong and Han Yan Meng. They had fled far via many remote areas. And, they had suffered a lot during this time, and had been left thoroughly exhausted as a result. The last one month had been particularly tough. And, that's because they had been repeatedly ambushed and hindered by experts of the Xiao Family. Consequently, these two had constantly been fleeing in a state of panic and terror.

Mu Xue Tong was somewhat better. After all, he was at the Sky Xuan level, and had travelled far and wide in the society. Therefore, he was able to endure for longer periods of time. But, the Silver City's Princess — Han Yan Meng — was in a miserable state. It must be mentioned that this little girl was the divinely pampered little princess of the Silver Blizzard City. She had always had an easy life. She had never suffered through such a bumpy journey. Moreover, she had constantly been in danger of being ambushed and brutally slaughtered this entire time. Plus, she was merely at the insignificant Gold Xuan level. So, it could be reckoned that she would've died countless times by now if Mu Xue Tong hadn't been at her side.

They had arrived at Tian Xiang City by pure luck. It was mostly thanks to the extensive experience Mu Xue Tong had gained whilst travelling through the world in the past. They had changed their



appearance and route countless times. In fact, things had gotten to a point that they had to make a bumblebee sting the Little Princess's beautiful face to ensure a better disguise. They obviously had to repeat this 'bumblebee stingy' trick whenever the induced swelling started to recede. The two had also been using a special liquid on their faces to tan their skin dark and glossy. And, these methods had somehow helped them in crossing the mountain passes.

The two had also kept sound-altering pills in their mouths throughout the journey; they had never taken them out. In fact, they wouldn't dare take them out even when they had confirmed that they were alone and safe. They were so afraid of being caught by their enemy that they had gotten habitual of these things.

They had been extremely cautious the entire journey. However, they had still left many tiny and unintentional clues along the way, and had been almost discovered as a result. They had been attacked by many enemies at once instance. But, they were fortunate that they were far away from the Silver City at that time. After all, this was the reason why they hadn't encountered too many experts at that time. Mu Xue Tong had fought with everything he had, and had managed to kill them in order to make their escape. However, that instance had also exposed the hidden trails of their escape route. Consequently, the Xiao Family's experts had soon blocked off the roads leading to the Tian Xiang City.

The two didn't know how long they had been wandering for. However, they had finally arrived near their destination. And, they knew that there was at least one individual in this city who would protect the two of them. Therefore, they breathed a sigh of relief as they loosened up. But, Mu Xue Tong still hadn't forgotten that the Magnificent Jewel Hall was also located inside the Tian Xiang City. It could be reckoned that the venue might have some members of the Xiao Family. In fact, there was a possibility that

the Xiao Family might've gained complete control over it. And, this meant that they couldn't dare to be careless by means. In fact, it seemed that the final moments leading to safety were also going to be the ones of the maximum danger.

They couldn't relax until they had met with Jun Wu Yi or Jun Mo Xie. After all, any lax or careless on their part could consign them to eternal damnation. In fact, their carelessness could even foreordain the entire Silver City to doom.

The Xiao Family had been preparing for this revolt for many years in secret. Therefore, their secret strength had become considerably overbearing.

Mu Xue Tong felt extremely sorrowful as the thought of it crossed his mind.

[The Han Family had always trained their children to exercise the utmost tolerance towards the members of the Xiao Family. In fact, they tried to be empathetic, and tried to help them in every possible way. And, that's what helped in increasing the Xiao Family's strength. The Xiao was also an industrious and conscientious force. They always took care of matters and shouldered every responsibility with determination. They were truly iron-clad allies of the Han Family. But now...] Mu Xue Tong smiled bitterly.

The Silver Blizzard City was a colossal force. But, the truth would remain hidden from everyone since the Xiao Family was possibly in control. Even the ruling Han Family of the Silver City had been turned blind and deaf to everything. The Silver City had secret contacts in every major city of the vast continent. And, this meant that any node of this vast network could be used to send information to the Silver City. But, he couldn't dare to use them.

And, that's because the backbone this information network was controlled by the Xiao Family.

The Xiao Family was controlling everything that was outside the

## Silver Blizzard City!

Consequently, this massive information network had become a hindrance to his mission. It was needless to say that he wouldn't get any help. Moreover, he was also worried about his location being betrayed.

After all, he was shouldering the responsibility that pertained to the very rise or fall of the Silver City! And, this meant that he couldn't dare to show any carelessness or recklessness.

Mu Xue Tong controlled his breathing as he slowly stood up with difficulty. He took out two packets of millet from his chest pocket. He handed one to Han Yan Meng as he spoke-up in a warm tone, "Little Meng, eat this and recover your strength. We'll go the city in order to try and find Jun Wu Yi or Jun Mo Xie in some time."

Han Yan Meng's face had become dark and glossy due to the application of that substance. But, one look at her previously beautiful face was enough to tell that she had lost a lot of weight over the course of that journey. In fact, she had become shriveled. The course of this escape had taught this naïve and adorable young girl the true meaning of the word viciousness.

She had never even dreamed that the elders who always acted so genially towards her would be perpetrating such contemptible acts in secret. They didn't stint at anything in order to get her killed. Consequently, the little girl had been left to feel as if her whole world-view had been toppled in an instant.

The physical toll and the heavy physiological strain of this journey had made it difficult for her to breathe.

She appeared nearly stupefied as she took the packet from Mu Xue Tong. The little girl brought the millet to her mouth, and took a bite. She then chewed it painfully. The sour taste of it started to make her sick at heart, and she couldn't help her tears from flowing out. Mu Xue Tong sighed and looked at her with pity. [She's a pampered princess of the Silver City. This little one has

been loved and pampered by thousands of people. How can she endure such suffering?]

[That Xiao Family is the one to blame for all of this! That damned rebel family!]

[You must finish it... even if it's hard to eat and digest. You must eat this unpalatable thing so that you have enough strength to press on.]

They ate their dry rations, and rested for a short period. They then felt that a portion of their strength had restored. Well, they could at least hasten at a normal pace now. So, the both of them slowly stood up. However, a complicated feeling arose in their hearts when they looked at the Tian Xiang City in the distance. Who would've thought that the very future of the Silver Blizzard City would've rested on the Jun Family one day? The same Jun Family which was once brought to devastation by that very Silver Blizzard City!

[Isn't this too ridiculous?]

Mu Xue Tong would've found it laughable if it had been mentioned at some instance in the past. But, that situation had become fact nowadays.

This was the only straw these two people could grasp at in order to save their lies at this time.

"Let's go!"

There was a 'whooshing' sound as they forced themselves to rise. Then, their silhouettes flashed, and they disappeared into the night...

It was nearly midnight.

Mei Xue Yan sat in front of the dusky lamplight with her chin rested on her hands. She nearly seemed unconscious as the lamp's light flickered in her spellbound eyes. The powerful Venerable Mei had been commanding the lands with her supreme authority for

god-knows how many years. So, one could well-imagine her bearings. However, she had never experienced this feeling of palpitating with fear before...

That sudden kiss from Jun Mo Xie had fallen like a stone in the calm and still lake of her heart. And, it had suddenly given rise great waves in her still-lake-like tranquil mind. In fact, the ripples that had started from the spot where that small stone had fallen... had moved outwards by now. Moreover, they were showing no signs of stopping.

Snake King had been very concerned. So, she had asked her a few questions about the matter. But, Mei Xue Yan had refused to acknowledge her. In fact, her expression had become quite unsightly. That had scared Green Hunter. Therefore, the Snake King had escaped like a wisp of smoke, and had gone to talk to Guan Qing Han instead.

[That look on Elder Sister's face is enough to induce the pressure necessary to kill a person. I'll be done for if she gets mad at me. After all, the pretty dogs end up being endangered when one kind find an ugly one for their meal. Ah... What kind of an analogy am I using? Anyway, staying here is certainly not as much fun as listening to Guan Qing Han talk about the scandalous ways in which Jun Mo Xie used to behave!]

[Just imagining this guy's past behavior is extremely laughable! It is certainly very enjoyable!]

Jun Mo Xie continued to strive and suffer as he refined the pills. His skills must've improved since he didn't fail so many times this time around. He had successfully refined a bunch of pills inside the furnace. Afterwards, he sent out his spirit sense around the Jun residence while remaining hidden inside the Hong Jun Pagoda. And, his spirit sense covered the entirety of the massive residence. [Those two experts from the Illusory Ocean of Blood disappeared from my house last night. So, their follow-up operation should happen tonight!]

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie couldn't be careless by any means. After all, those people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood may not have been much in Mei Xue Yan's eyes. But, they were still genuine Great Master Level experts at the end of the day. And, Jun Mo Xie knew in his heart that he wouldn't have been able to deal with those two black-clothed masked men if it hadn't been for Mei Xue Yan's actions.

He had refined six more of those pills that night. Jun Mo Xie had finally learned of the ferocity of these pills. Therefore, he obviously didn't intend on satisfying the Tian Fa Forest's needs first. After all, that would be akin to concentrating on the details while ignoring the fundamentals.

One of these six pills was intended for his grandfather. One each was meant for Jun Wu Yi, Solitary Falcon, Hai Chen Feng, and Song Shang. And, Baili Luo Yun would also get one of these pills if he were able to complete his assigned goals within the agreed time period.

Most of these individuals hadn't reached the Spirit Xuan Level. And, this level of strength was a minimum requirement when it came to the consumption of those pills. But, Jun Mo Xie was confident that they could be advanced to that level in a short period of time.

[We can only look down at the world with arrogance if our side's strength truly advances!]

It could be said that Jun Mo Xie was brimming with confidence since he had these three pills now. He had only refined one of them till now. But, Jun Mo Xie was confident that refining the other two wasn't that far off. That was because Jun Mo Xie could clearly feel his progress. In fact, he could faintly sense that he had reached the peak of the Sky Xuan level! Moreover, he felt that the Spirit Xuan realm was only a step away.

This increase in his strength also represented that his ability to

refine these pills would enhance substantially.

The two children could still be seen immersed in their training below. The two mute kids were practicing the sword style he had shown them... even in the darkness of the night. In fact, the two kids never seemed to get exhausted. It was unknown how much sweat they had been pouring out of their bodies every day.

Jun Mo Xie sighed in the secrecy of his heart. The hard work of those two kids could shock anyone. But, their innate aptitude was far too inferior. They had taken the Ten Years' pills only a short while ago. But, their current strength was still too low to give them the Bone Tempering Pills. Moreover, they couldn't speak or write. So, it was very difficult to communicate with them...

[They can't speak?] Jun Mo Xie's eyes flashed as he remembered something special; it was a very unique ventriloquism skill. [Learning this may take some time. But, won't the problem be solved with ease if I can pass on this skill to these two? And, this would be particularly useful with these two kids since they can't speak at all! In fact, I believe that these two kids will be able to make some sounds once I've taught them the basics of this technique. And, all the problems will cease to exist once that has happened!]

# Chapter 505: Huang Tai Yang

---

Ye Gu Han sat cross legged at a distance from the two children. His face was expressionless, and body motionless. However, his mind was swirling in the thoughts of his sword techniques.

He hadn't done anything else in the past few days; he had only contemplated and practiced his sword techniques. He had taken these two little children as his role models. And, he had started creating and practicing a single-armed sword technique. He had decided to use this opportunity to live again for the sole purpose of creating his original sword technique!

The Solitary Falcon hadn't had any sleep either. He was in Grandfather Jun's study room with Jun Wu Yi. It was unknown what they were discussing at this time...

Everything seemed quite peaceful. Everything seemed auspicious.

Jun Mo Xie was smiling in great comfort.

Suddenly, the loud sound of an earth-shattering gust of wind arose from the distant horizon. This was accompanied by an exceptionally powerful and lively aura. Moreover, this terrifying aura was moving towards his side in an unbridled fashion. However, this aura also contained a boundless tinge of anger and murderous intention in it!

This mannerism and aura was so imposing and powerful that it seemed as if would swallow the sky and shake the earth. It was incomparably ferocious. Jun Mo Xie could think of only one person who could be equally or more powerful... And, that individual was Venerable Mei — the Lord of Tian Fa Forest!

It could be said that even the two world-shaking swordsmen from the Elusive World of Immortals — Rainstorm and Hurricane Great Masters — weren't at par with this individual.



This kind of strength had evidently reached the pinnacle of human accomplishments.

Jun Mo Xie's pupil contracted. [He has arrived at last...]

[This will be a great showdown!]

[I'm sure the person approaching is Huang family's old ancestor]

He was able to ascertain the identity of this individual by taking the malice and anger in that aura into account.

[It is utterly unrestrained; it's so blatant!]

[This person's abilities are truly unmatched in this world!] Jun Mo Xie sneered inside. But, the Young Master had spread his net. [Would I be catching some big fish tonight itself?]

Solitary Falcon and the other two were shaken inside the study. They then abruptly raised their heads.

The Snake King was inside her room. Her face was also filled with shock. She then quickly rushed out.

Mei Xue Yan also frowned as her eyes flashed with resentment. But, she remained seated still and upright.

There was a violent lightning the next moment as a figure appeared on top of the tallest tower of the Jun Family's residence. He was dressed in glamorous purple gown. His hair was white, and he was tall and sturdy in stature. The golden embroidery on the edges of his gown glittered in the moonlight. And, this made his image bright and somewhat hazy.

He was standing with his hands behind his back, and hadn't uttered a single word until now. But, the imposing mannerism that was surging from his body had already informed everyone of his arrival. Someone of his status wouldn't speak up on his own initiative at the Jun Family's residence. So, he waited for someone to come out and talk first.

However, this exceptional expert hadn't realized that his feet had

landed upon the top of Jun Mo Xie's Hong Jun Pagoda when he had touched down on the top of the Jun residence's tower. Jun Mo Xie was hiding inside the Pagoda at this time. Consequently, this individual had ended-up cramming Young Master Jun... This had obviously left Jun Mo Xie to feel very gloomy...

"May I dare to ask the identity of this very able person who has graced my Jun Family's home this late at night? This old man is Jun Zhan Tian; excuse me for not coming out to receive you," an exceptionally deep and steady voice resounded. The person speaking was naturally Jun Zhan Tian.

Old Man Jun had already determined that no one in the Jun Family could rival this newcomer. But, his voice was still calm, and had no hint of fear.

Jun Zhan Tian hadn't faced off against many such experts. But, he had still come across many unexpected events in his long life's worth of combat experience. In fact, he was a man capable of retaining his composure even in the face of a landslide. It must be mentioned that even Great Master level individuals could rarely reach this level.

"Jun Zhan Tian? Ha ha... You're not worthy of talking to this Old Man!" the man on top of the tower laughed madly, "The man who was daring enough to deal with my Illusory Ocean of Blood's guards last night must come stand in front of me this instance! You don't want to annoy this Old Man!"

A sneer echoed at this time; it was accompanied by a cold voice, "Illusory of Ocean of Blood? That's a fancy name! Are you implying that others can't even detain a thief if the said-thief is associated with the Illusory Ocean of Blood?"

A slim, tall, and shadowy silhouette slowly walked forth along with the echo of that sneer. His long hair fluttered in the wind. It seemed as if his eyes were filled with thunder. He stood tall like a mountain with his hand behind his back. It was the Solitary

Falcon!

Solitary Falcon's nature had always been like that of an untamed steed. He had always lived on his own terms. He had genuinely despised those who used power to bully others; particularly if they acted like pretentious pricks afterwards. So, how could he not get angry and reply in an arrogant tone when he saw this person speaking loudly with extreme arrogance?

Solitary Falcon had vaguely heard about what had happened the night before. So, he felt that he had missed a great opportunity. But, this new character had appeared at this time. The Solitary Falcon knew that he may not be a match for this person. But, he still wanted to try him out in combat.

Anyway, it must be said that the Solitary Falcon had been left rather confused and speechless upon witnessing that old man's false big talk and loud roars. [Are the Three Holy Lands that amazing? This man's arrogance is probably unrivalled in the world. I don't even want to give a damn about you!]

"Who are you?" The Huang Ancestor looked at him arrogantly, "Tell me your name first. Let me confirm if you're even worthy of dying at my hands! This Old Man never kills unnamed small fries!"

"I'm Solitary Falcon! Is that enough to qualify?" Solitary Falcon raised his head, and looked at that old man with disdain. [This old fart is like a theatre actor! What 'worthy of die at my hands!' and 'This old man never kills unnamed small fires?' These are the dramatic lines of a theatre actor! It has to be said that the grand names of these Three Holy Lands have gotten to the heads of these people!]

[It's fine if you want to have a good fight. But, why are you flinging these lines around? Do you think that you're a heroin in a drama or something?]

"Solitary Falcon? Ha ha... It may be assumed that you're the new Eighth Great Master, right? I've heard of you!" the old man raised

his white eyebrows and roared, "But, I've barely heard of you; that's about it! You still don't have enough strength to be selected into our Illusory Ocean of Blood! Yet, you still dare to make so much noise in front of this Old Man by relying on that meagre strength? You're still not worthy of fighting with this Old Man!"

"I'd like to find out about that by crossing hands with you! Anyway, you've come here so brazenly. So, I'm assuming that you don't intend to hide your identity. I don't even know what position you hold in the Illusory Ocean of Blood. How will I be able to distinguish you unless I know your name?" Solitary Falcon snorted as he asked.

"I'll tell you my name, Youngster. But, you stand firm afterwards; you mustn't let this Old Man's name intimidate or demoralize you!" The Huang Ancestor laughed as he faced upwards at first. Then, he glared at the Solitary Falcon and said, "This Old Man is the Sun which Scorches a Thousand Mountains —Huang Tai Yang!"

"Pfft" a sniggered passed in the empty air. It turned out that the hiding Jun Mo Xie couldn't help but snigger. [This old man's name is amazing. He's actually called 'Huang Tai Yang'... as in the 'Extremely Po\*nographic Man'! And, his nick name is even interesting. After all, his nickname can easily be understood as 'Exploits a Thousand Mountains'! This is a pitch-perfect match! I think it's impossible to laugh at this man!]

But, hearing that un-reconcilable name had left Jun Mo Xie to ascertain that this old man was that relative of the Huang Family.

Jun Mo Xie had indeed it found it very ridiculous, but Solitary Falcon didn't feel the same.

It was because this funny sounding 'Sun which Scorches a Thousand Mountain'— Huang Tai Yang — was a massive legend from a hundred-and-thirty years ago. He was born with average talents; and, had nothing exceptional about him. He was considered a 'good' talent in the Huang Family. But, even they

didn't consider him to be very 'great'. But, his strength suddenly increased one day, and he reached the Spirit Xuan level very abruptly as a result. He then travelled the world in search for opponents. He had been very fierce in those times. And, it was unknown how many experts had died at his hand.

Legend had it that his Xuan strength was endless. It had continued to increase at a shocking speed. He had gone from being at the Earth Xuan level to the breaking through to the Great Master level at very quick pace. In fact, it had only taken him a few years to become the top expert in the world once he had broken through the Spirit Xuan level. Consequently, he had become a great legend in those days; he had particularly become a gigantic legend in the Xuan community. Rumor even had it that he had once faced two Xuan Beast Kings alone. Moreover, he hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous position in that encounter.

The progress of his Xuan strength had become the biggest mystery of the world in those days. [What kind of power can make an Earth Xuan expert suddenly break through to the Spirit Xuan level... And, the Great Master Level after that? Moreover, in a few years' time at that?] This had led people to try even harder to find out about his origins.

The families of his slain enemies and many other Xuan experts were enough in count to fill the sky. In fact, many of them had united to take revenge. But, he had killed all of them with ease by using his own strength alone.

That had continued until Huang Tai Yang suddenly disappeared. Consequently, his bloody legend also came to an end.

The so-called legend had vanished from the world, but it turned out that he had had been absorbed by the Illusory Ocean of Blood in reality.

His disappearance had led his enemies to suppress the Huang Family in order to make him re-appear. The Huang Family's

members knew that he had joined the Illusory Ocean of Blood. However, he never reconnected with them. And, they did they have enough qualifications to contact the Illusory Ocean of Blood. So, they lost all forms of contact with him.

The Huang Family had lost their most powerful supporter. Therefore, they had no option but to endure being suppressed in helplessness. And, they continued to get repressed in utter helplessness until they were reduced to a regular Xuan Family. This was especially true for the years of late. In fact, they would've become a sunken ship if it wasn't for the Dugu Family's patronage.

It was a very curious coincidence that this legendary heavens-shaking ancestor of the Huang Family had arrived just when Jun Mo Xie and Tang Yuan were messing with them.

"So, it's the Old Huang Senior! Should I presume that the Old Huang Senior has arrived here in order to re-establish this might?" Solitary Falcon was stunned since he knew who Huang Tai Yang was. But, his tongue was still working as harshly as before.

"To establish might... And, this Old Man doesn't mind killing a few people," Huang Tai Yang looked at him with disdain as he adopted a chilling smile. His voice reverberated like that of an owl, "For example, some people who have relied on their undeserved reputation to become the Eighth Great Master by sheer luck. Or maybe even the worthlessly lowest-ranked Great Master who thinks that he's better than me — the greatest in the world..."

Solitary Falcon instantly became enraged. A sharp light flashed in his eyes, "Huang Tai Yang! I've called you 'Senior' to give you respect! But, don't go on bullying the others because of your rotten reputation from the past! You've become very outdated since you had disappeared from the wider society long back! But, this world isn't the one you were once familiar with! In fact, you need to start worrying about that long-expired legend of yours! After all, you wouldn't want your two-hundred years old reputation to be destroyed by me, would you?

The Huang Ancestor laughed. He seemed overjoyed... as if he had heard an extremely funny joke. His body even swayed from the laughing.

Suddenly, a cold and indifferent voice resonated in an impatient manner, "Where did this Old Crow come from? And, what are you croaking so late at night for? You've disturbed my deep dreams!" This voice wasn't very loud, but it had nevertheless echoed like loud thunder. Moreover, it had cut through Huang Tai Yang's Great Master Level field of aura with ease. It seemed as if a sharp sword had suddenly descended to the earth from the heavens in the dark of this murky and lazy night.

Each word had sounded as if the God of Thunder was giving vent to his anger. It had sounded like the slow and muffled beating of drums in the Ninth Heaven. But, everyone who had heard it was left to shake to their very cores.

Each word had induced a tremor. A pounding tremor! In fact, it seemed as if each word had drummed at people's cores like a mallet.

# Chapter 506: The Fatal Combination of the Falcon and the Snake!

---

"Who is this? Can I ask which of the other two Holy Lands' people have come here? I request that you show yourself to prevent a misunderstanding from affecting our friendship!"

The Huang Ancestor had a very cautious look on his face. That one sentence had been enough for him to assess that this person was a veteran. Those words had been simple, but he had realized that this person was extremely strong. In fact, he had even disregarded the insult concealed in this individual's words because of this reason, and had asked this question instead of retaliating. Even the tone of his voice had changed. And, that's because he had quickly judged that this newcomer's strength was extremely high.

It must be mentioned that those words of insult were nothing more than a trivial matter when it came to the assurance of his safety in front of such danger. Huang Tai Yang was a man who possessed hundreds of years' worth of experience. So, how could he not understand that truth?

[The Jun Family has such an expert!]

[And, listening to his voice leaves to judge that his strength may not be weaker than mine.]

Huang Tai Yang was extremely shocked at this moment.

[It seems that I've underestimated the Jun Family. This extremely strong expert and that Great Master Solitary Falcon can become a huge threat to me if they join hands. In fact, they can even pose a mortal threat to me!]

Huang Tai Yang had arrived at the Jun Family with the intention of blackmailing them for the Bone Tempering Pills. However, the thought had quickly dispelled from his mind. In fact, he had even started looking around for an escape route... And, that was because



his sharp perception ability had made him realize that he may have walked into a great danger. He felt as if one false move could ruin everything. In fact, it could also result in his funeral.

His many hundreds of years of experience in the wider society had tempered his instincts. And, the Huang Ancestor had always trusted in his instincts.

There was a light rustling sound as a green-clad girl appeared beside Solitary Falcon. She looked at Huang Tai Yang in a cold manner, and spoke, "It's me."

Mei Xue Yan was the one who had spoken those words of insult in the beginning. But, the person who had appeared in the open was — the Snake King!

Huang Tai Yang's eyes opened wide as he stared at her. He had thought that the person who had spoken out would be a Great Master Level expert. He had expected this individual to be old in terms of age... like he-himself was. In fact, he had imagined an old lady with wrinkled skin and a hunched back. But, he had never expected that this individual would turn out to be such a beautiful young girl. He couldn't help but ask in stupefaction, "That was you?"

This was the first time the Snake King and the Solitary Falcon were meeting after they had arrived at the Jun residence. It must be mentioned that their first meeting hadn't been on cordial grounds. Therefore, the Solitary Falcon had stared at her wide-eyed when he had first seen her appear at his side. His reaction would've been rather extreme if it hadn't been for his strong ability to control. In fact, he would've nearly cried out in surprise. However, he had restrained himself with great difficulty. But, the colors of surprise had still filled his eyes.

[How has the King of Poisons — the greatest of all the snake beasts — appeared here so suddenly?]

"What are you staring at, Falcon? So, you find it shocking that

I've appeared here?" The Snake King snorted as she gave him a look of displeasure.

"Uh... the issue is... how did you show up here?" Solitary Falcon was stumped. He stammered as if his mind had short-circuited. [Shouldn't she have followed her senior back into the Tian Fa Forest? So, how did she suddenly show up at the Jun residence? Isn't this place too far north from her southern territory?]

"I followed you to here... he he..." the Snake King chuckled.

"Oh... So, that's what happened!" He looked at the Snake King, and traces of wonder filled his eyes. He then thought about when Jun Mo Xie had gone missing for two days at the Southern Heaven City. [Is it possible that he had gone to the Tian Fa Forest... and had ended-up charming the Snake King in that time? He's indeed a vigorous man!]

[Could he be called a vigorous man? No. Even the best of men couldn't pull this off!]

[It seems that Young Master Jun had met the Snake King in those two days. Moreover, they must've taken a fancy to each other, and would've fallen for each other. Thereupon, the Snake King would've gotten emotional over their relationship after Jun Mo Xie left Tian Fa. So, she must've followed him through our journey here. Moreover, I even remember that Jun Mo Xie used to vanish many times in those days. So, it turned out to be a matter of a lover's tryst!]

[Damn, this playboy! He even managed to fool around with a Beast King...]

Solitary Falcon had even drawn an outline, the dialogues, and the overall script for a drama in his head in such a short period of time. Moreover, he had even developed the connecting threads. And, the more he thought about it... the more he felt that those things would've possibly happened in that manner...

Solitary Falcon truly wanted to prostrate himself in admiration at this moment. [Who could've seduced such a beautiful woman even if she had hailed from the mortal society? But, that Young Master Jun has quietly managed to seduce a Beast King from Tian Fa! He's a very valiant man! His skill and charms are truly extraordinary!]

It had to be said that the Solitary Falcon's line of thinking was a bit excessive. But, it wasn't very far from the truth — he had merely mistaken the youngster's real target...

These two individuals were talking as if no one else was present there. However, Huang Tai Yang was a Great Master Level powerhouse from one of the Three Holy Lands. He was an extremely skilled person from the secret world. But, his questions had gone ignored and unanswered. A person with such an identity and cultivation had been given a cold shoulder, and was left to the side. Huang Tai Yang tried to endure this insult at first. But, the other two were merely talking after meeting each other, and weren't giving him any importance. This obviously made the Huang Ancestor very angry. His anger eventually broke out, and he roared. Then, he spoke-up in a malicious manner, "You brats! How dare you give this Old Man no face? How dare you act like this Old Man isn't present here?! This Old Man will show you how fierce he is!"

A "Hu" sound was heard as the silhouette of the "ignored" Huang Tai Yang flew down from the top of the tower. His white hair started to move behind him. And, his hands made strange revolving gestures in the air as he fluttered downwards in a frustrated manner.

Everyone present on the scene suddenly felt a very strange sensation the moment his figure dropped down. It was a very abrupt feeling; everyone had suddenly felt that they had lost control over their bodies. This move seemed very awkward; even their mouths and noses felt blocked to the point of suffocation.

And, they couldn't help but be shocked as a result.

That charging move by Huang Tai Yang had seemingly moved-away the air from this area. And, that big courtyard had seemingly become a vacuum zone as a result. In fact, it seemed that the central point of this anomaly had become some kind of swirling vortex of Xuan Qi. And, they felt as if this vortex was seemingly attracting their bodies to plunge towards itself.

However, an individual would surely be left to the mercy of Huang Tai Yang's manipulations if they were to fall into this vortex!

The results of this technique were somewhat similar that of the Word Cage. But, their relative strength differed by a massive margin. After all, this technique hadn't reached that level wherein the attacker would only have to raise their hand to deal with an enemy. But, this move was still capable of shocking everyone.

The four people present in that area circulated their Xuan strength at the same time. The one with the lowest strength amongst Jun Zhan Tian, Jun Wu Yi, Green Hunter, and Solitary Falcon was at the Sky Xuan level. Therefore, everyone had managed to react in time. However, the weaker ones would lose control if they were to fall into the range of this attack. The Jun Father-and-Son knew that they weren't strong enough, and would only be a burden to their side if they acted rashly. So, they quickly turned around, and ferociously tried to escape the swirling vortex's dominion. The Solitary Falcon waved his hand in order to toss the two away from the vortex's range. Jun Zhan Tian turned his body around once he had escaped to safety. However, he saw the hair of the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King fluttering in the air... They had already begun fighting Huang Tai Yang by this time!

The two of them had made similar kinds of movements. The Solitary Falcon had spread his arms, and had started to rotate in order to counteract the formidable pull from the center of the vacuum area. His two birdlike-claws were making screamed

sounds in the wind! The Snake King was revolving in the opposite direction. Then, she suddenly became motionless for a second. Her body then shot up in the air, and charged at Huang Tai Yang in a manner similar to that of a slithering snake.

That wind screamed violently as the Solitary Falcon rose into the air. He had shot up like a bird of prey. He rose to a good height first. Then, he suddenly swooped down the next moment.

These two individuals had attacked from both above and below... like a soaring falcon and a venom-spitting snake. Moreover, their collaborative attack became nearly seamless in a flash!

The fatal combination of the falcon and the snake!

Huang Tai Yang shouted in a sharp tone, "Those are insignificant moves! This is only like the splendor displayed by a small pearl!" His body suddenly started to revolve in a strange manner. It was like he had turned into nothingness. However, the entire sky was suddenly filled with millions of densely-packed fists the next moment. In fact, it seemed as if millions of people had shot their fists forwards.

Solitary Falcon roared, "Ghostly Falcon!"

His body flew upwards as his claw bore-down in torrents in an earth-shattering manner. A green light flashed in the Snake King's eyes as this happened. Then, several hair-like-thin dark shadows shot out from her body. They then rocketed towards her enemy. They had charged towards his arms, legs, and his head.

Huang Tai Yang became flabbergasted for a second. Then, he snorted coldly, "How can there be so many snakes in such a cold winter season!" His hands flapped, and those numerous shadows were sent flying in all directions. However, the Snake King and Solitary Falcon had approached close to his body by now.

There was a "Bang!" as the three people were sent flying in three different directions. But, the three people hadn't even stopped

moving backwards when they suddenly reversed their directions in unison; this led to the formation of dozens of their after-images. Then, they again swept towards the same area in a manner so violent that even thunderbolts wouldn't be able to dissuade them.

Jun Zhan Tian and Jun Wu Yi were on the same side as the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King. They could faintly see the three people's kicks and punches at first. But, they had barely blinked when the speed of those three increased rather exponentially. In fact, it was almost like the three had suddenly turned into shadows, and had gotten merged into one entity. There was only the violently screaming and ripping gale now. And, this gale was charging towards the north, south, east and west. These three individuals went fighting from the ground to the air... And then, from the air to the ground again...

Whatever place they crossed... turned into a mess! The flowers and leaves would scatter into the air. However, they would then be turned into weapons that would be used to attack the enemy. The flowers... the leaves... the bamboo-shoots... everything would be turned into weapons to be used for injuring one's opponent. In fact, these items were being used to such effect that they could even kill an individual!

Solitary Falcon and the Snake King were known for their speed and agility. The Eighth Great Master's ferocity was matchless, while the Green Hunter was peerlessly venomous. Falcon and snake are natural enemies. But, these two had combined their attacks in such a manner wherein their weaknesses were being concealed by the other's strengths. It must be mentioned that these two individuals were coordinating their moves for the first time. So, it wasn't fully seamlessly to honest. But, their combined powers were still rendering an effect that was enough to contend against an existence greater than the Great Master Level.

However, the speed of Huang Tai Yang's movements was astonishing; it wasn't less than those of the other two by any

margin! His Xuan strength was very profound. In fact, it was far stronger than those of his two opponents. His two opponents had certainly collaborated to form a seamless pair. However, Huang Tai Yang still hadn't fallen into a disadvantageous position.

An average person could never jump into this fight between these three people. After all, these people were launching innumerable attack in every moment. However, they were also resisting innumerable attacks within that same frame of time.

Jun Zhan Tian's Xuan level of Spirit Xuan middle ranks was the strongest amongst those watching the fight. But, he still couldn't distinguish who the enemy was... or who was on his side! So, it would be pointless if he were to hastily rush-in to provide assistance. After all, his involvement would only be superfluous since he wouldn't be able to provide any real help.

The Huang Ancestor was indeed deserving of being called 'a great expert who had made his name famous for hundreds of years'. His strength was genuinely extraordinary. He had never been on his back-foot ever since he had begun fighting the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King. In fact, he had even had an upper-hand in the beginning. But, the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King's cooperation had started becoming increasingly better with the passage of time. And, the two had started fighting even more harmoniously as a result. Their moves had quickly started to become increasingly seamless. Consequently, they had started to succeed in suppressing Huang Tai Yang. In fact, they were even able to take initiative on their own. But, defeating the Huang Ancestor was still a rather difficult matter...

Huang Tai Yang had remained calm during this entire time. He had consolidated at every step, and hadn't become anxious or mad. In fact, the corners of his mouth had slowly turned into a sneer. It seemed that Huang Tai Yang was assured that he could still beat the Jun Family and achieve his aim if they only had these two experts in their support.

Solitary Falcon laughed whilst being intoxicated with the battle, "This is truly satisfying! I can fight to my heart's content!"

However, the Solitary Falcon's body came to an abrupt standstill in mid-air as he roared this sentence out. Then, he quickly charged back into the fray. It turned out that the Solitary Falcon had met with a powerful and resolute palm attack. However, he had still decided to attack instead of moving to his defense.

Suddenly, a bloody aura burst out of the Solitary Falcon's body as he prepared to face the tyrannical pressure from such an exceptional expert. His hair fluttered as he charged recklessly while disregarding his own safety. In fact, the Solitary Falcon was geared to take-on nearly eighty-percent momentum of Huang Tai Yang's ferocious attack in doing so!

However, the enormous pressure the Snake King had been facing would also reduce because of his actions. But, how could a Beast King from Tian Fa accept an advantage at someone else's expense? So, she gave a loud hiss as her body turned a cruel green in color. Then, her body rose to the sky like a javelin. She had attacked right on top of Huang Tai Yang's head! However, her body suddenly split into eight images when she arrived close. Then, the eight Snake Kings attacked at the same time.

Huang Tai Yang's hair and beard flew upwards as he shouted, "Good, come on!" His palms thunderously shot up to attack. The corners of the Snake King's mouth curled into a sneer. There was a "Bang!" as her body flashed. Then, the Snake King's pretty silhouette covered the entire sky. Someone watching from the side would've felt as if the entire battlefield had been filled with images of the Snake King!

Huang Tai Yang was startled upon seeing this, and couldn't prevent his eyes from exposing a trace of shock. The Solitary Falcon was also charging downwards at this time. The cruel sneer hung at the corner of his mouth had made it evident that he was descending for a ruthless strike. After all, there was only one area



he could use to complement the Snake King's killer move — the Sky!

Therefore, the Ghostly Falcon descended!

Huang Tai Yang roared at first. Then, he smirked in anger as he counterattacked with everything he had.

There were successive "Bangs!" and a thunderous flash as the Snake King's nine palms resolutely struck their target. They weren't false strikes in any way. And, they fiercely struck the Huang Ancestor's back in an explosive manner. Meanwhile, the Solitary Falcon's seven claws forcibly grabbed his chest.

Huang Tai Yang laughed wildly as he made no attempts to evade these attacks. In fact, there was a "Bang! Bang! Bang!" as he used three palm-attacks to repel the Solitary Falcon. Meanwhile, his leg kicked out like a tornado to repel the Snake King. The Snake King issued a stuffy groan, but she counterattacked with a kick of her own. Therefore, the three individuals ended-up sustaining injuries at the same time. But, those three individuals were considered and revered as tyrannical personalities amongst the many peak experts of their age. So, how could they endure such a thing? They went berserk, and roared out at the same time. They then charged-in to attack again. In fact, they had decided to attack with everything they had!

The three roars echoed as these three rushed to the highest heavens. This led to a sudden change of situation in the sky since the clouds above the Tian Xiang City had dispersed in reply. And, the depth of the night sky was revealed as a result...

Explosive sounds were resonating from time to time. The Snake King's cold curses, the Solitary Falcon's maddened laughs, and Huang Tai Yang's loud roars were also echoing amidst the chaos. Suddenly, a very loud 'Bang' sound was heard.

This sudden and loud sound elicited a very tyrannical reaction. In fact, it seemed that the entire Tian Xiang City had been

subjected to violent tremors!

This loud explosion was accompanied by a surge of irresistible power. Jun Zhan Tian and Jun Wu Yi were watching the whole thing from the sides. However, they were blown away to a distance of more than thirty meters. Then, there were loud two "Bangs!" as their backs hit the walls. In fact, the impacted had even knocked the wind out of their systems.

The shadows of the three people smashed down like meteorites. Solitary Falcon stumbled as the three people fell down. He took two steps back, and tried to stand his ground in a forceful manner. But, his chest had been struck by a ferociously powerful attack from Huang Tai Yang. And, the backward momentum induced by that attack was still a bit too strong for the Solitary Falcon to nullify. Therefore, he couldn't prevent himself from retreating another two steps. However, he was able to hold his position thereafter. His face had become slightly red, and somewhat pale. Blood was slowly flowing out from the corner of his mouth. However, it seemed like the glittering colors of his passion!

The Snake King had descended like a kite without string. She had flipped several times as she had tumbled through the air. Then, she had landed on the ground whilst staggering. Her pretty face had turned pale by now. Her legs had seeming gotten rooted to the ground, but her upper body was still reclining backwards. And, this was forcing her face to look upwards. Meanwhile, her long hair was floating behind her head in strange manner with hissing sounds.

Huang Tai Yang also fell to the ground loudly, and spun twice. His previously neatly combed hair was in a complete mess now. It now draped over his shoulder in a malicious manner. His face belied his fury as he let out a roar. Then, he violently waved his arms, and dozens of purplish objects fluttered down from his body like butterflies.

It turned out that Huang Tai Yang wasn't able to block the moves

of the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King in one instance during the battle. Consequently, he had faced the nine palms and seven claws. He possessed an excellent cultivation. So, his tough body could bare those strikes. But, his purple gown had been shredded in sixteen places by that attack. And, the vestiges of those sixteen strikes had detached from his robe, and fallen to the ground since the three people had finally separated.

They floated down...

The shredded purple gown resembled a beggar's clothes now. However, this had also exposed the soft golden armor he was wearing inside; golden rays were flickering on it.

Jun Mo Xie had been hiding while the fighting was taking place. However, he was left to gasp cold air at this time. The Young Master was well-aware of how terrifying the attacks of Solitary Falcon and the Snake King were. But, those ferocious sixteen gown-shredding attacks had seemingly had no effect on the Huang Ancestor. [What is this guy wearing?]

[That supple golden object must've had some role to play in this. But, the old man's strength is very profound. Moreover, the toughness of his body has also reached an extremely shocking degree.]

[Its not surprising that Mei Xue Yan had said that my exceptional and quick attacks would be useless against a genuine Great Master Level expert. Even my exceptionally sharp sword would bear no fruit against someone that strong. I must admit that even my sneak attack might not work against this Huang Tai Yang!]

[There's actually something as strange as this in this world!] Jun Mo Xie rejoiced in secrecy since he felt that he was fortunately to not have used his divine sword in order to mount a sneak attack. Otherwise, he would've received the shorter end of the stick post his endeavor.

Huang Tai Yang silently bowed his head to look at his now

shredded purple clothes. He then looked up heavily. The old man smiled in a manner that didn't make it seem as if he was smiling. Then, he spoke in a dark manner, "This is remarkable! This Old Man hasn't sustained an injuries in god-knows how many years. But, you brats have somehow achieved this result! This is a strange and new feeling! Ha ha ha... ah, I'm satisfied! I'm very satisfied!"

He stopped and looked at Solitary Falcon, "Your reputation isn't undeserved, Solitary Falcon! This Old Man admits that the Eighth Great Master's reputation isn't undeserved! But, it's a shame that you've to die right after receiving this Old Man's acknowledgement! It's honestly a lamentable matter!"

Solitary Falcon laughed and sneered, "Whether I die or not... or even when and how I die... has nothing to do with whatever you say or believe in!"

Huang Tai Yang ignored him, and looked at the Snake King in a malicious manner. He then put-on a dignified expression as he said, "You're also quite remarkable, young girl. This old man hopes that his eyes haven't gotten weaker with age... but you must be the distinguished Snake King of the Tian Fa Forest if my guess isn't incorrect!"

"You still dare to call me a 'young girl' even though you know I'm a Beast King from Tian Fa? You've got big guts, Huang Tai Yang! You're too cocky! You're barely two-hundred years old. Yet, you're still acting like an elder in front of me?" The Snake King showed no quarter as she mocked back.

"Ha ha... The Snake King is an old being! But, your age equates to its human equivalent when you appear in this human form. Therefore, the Snake King from Tian Fa doesn't look a day older than thirty. But, this Old Man has spent two-hundred years living through the springs and autumns in this flesh. So, it won't be right if I didn't call you a 'young girl', would it? Don't tell me that you want this Old Man to call you a fishy-smelling snake instead?" the Huang Ancestor laughed evilly as he spoke those malicious words.

"Disgraceful! What are you saying? Are you saying that I smell fishy?" The Snake King had the appearance of a girl who hadn't even reached her twenties. So, her corresponding temperament wasn't calm enough. And, this trait had particularly been exposed since these words had attacked her physical defects. After all, women have always had a love for appearing beautiful. Therefore, Huang Tai Yang's words had suddenly infuriated her.

"I had thought that the Jun Finally had climbed up the ranks with the backing of a mysterious master. And, I had taken that to be the reason why they had dared to oppose our Illusory Ocean of Blood so blatantly. But, I've now found that it was the Snake King from Tian Fa who was backing them! He he... I guess that's a good disguise to work with. However, it's a pity though. After all, that name could've left this senior to dread two-hundred years ago. But nowadays... ha ha... the Tian Fa Forest became yesterday's news a long time ago. It doesn't even have enough qualifications to be considered a Holy Land anymore! Moreover, you people are nothing in front of the strong experts of my Illusory Ocean of Blood. In fact, you're nothing but an insignificant snake! Don't tell me that you think you're a dragon or something? Ha ha..." Huang Tai Yang's expression became increasingly eccentric as he mocked her.

"The Tian Fa Forest may not be as strong as it used to be in the past. But, the thieves trained by your Illusory Ocean of Blood still aren't much in the eyes of my Tian Fa!" A light flashed in Green Hunter's eyes. It was evident that she was looking for an opportunity to attack. That old man's words had already managed to annoy her. So, how could she go without giving vent to her anger?

"But, the Snake King appearance at this place has genuinely come as a shock to this Old Man!"

A very bright light flashed in Huang Tai Yang's eyes as noticed that the Snake King's right hand was trembling in anger. So, he

then spoke-up with the intention of making her even angrier, "I've heard that the Jun Family's brat is so shameless that he didn't even spare his own sister-in-law. People say that he has even taken her virginity! In fact, he didn't even seem regretful about his actions! But, it seems that the brat commands genuine skills when it comes to dealing with women! Ha ha ha!"

The Ancestor Huang's glare became dark as he continued, "I had heard that the despicable brat had gone to the Tian Fa Forest some time ago. Don't tell me that the Snake King was also swindled by that brat? Did he take advantage of the Snake King as well? Is that the reason she couldn't prevent herself from following him here to this Tian Xiang City? You're not stinting at anything. In fact, you seem to be using your power to gain favor with him! Well, you can't be blamed for this. After all, you've taken the appearance of a beautiful woman. And, that brat must've turned up in front of you as a prince-charming... I suppose! Ha ha... But, does that lowly debauchee of the Jun Family have enough skill to satisfy someone as distinguished as the Snake King? This Old Man can introduce you to some people who can satisfy you if he's falling short! Ha ha ha!"

Infuriate! Huang Tai Yang's intention was to infuriate the Snake King!

# Chapter 507: Huang Tai Yang's Tragedy

---

"You! You're disgraceful! You're a mean and lowly person! You still fancy to call yourself a man from the Three Holy Lands!? I will kill you!" The Snake King was furious, and her body was about to shoot out. But, Huang Tai Yang laughed heartily as he prepared to welcome the attack. After all, this was exactly what he had intended. He was more powerful than the both of his opponents. But, the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King complemented each other very well. They could form a formidable force if they coordinated with each other. And, that would increase their effective strength-output by two to three folds! There was a possibility that he could still defeat them despite their teamwork. But, he would have to pay a heavy price for it...

Therefore, he had decided to provoke one individual. And, he would use this opportunity to kill that said-individual in a single stroke. Consequently, the situation would fall under his control. This was also the reason why he hadn't hesitated while unraveling his identity, and hadn't put a check on his filthy words. However, he hadn't expected for it to work this easily. After all, this was a commonly used trick!

There had been a lot of contempt in his body language when those words of provocation had left his mouth. However, he had then begun concentrating the entirety of his bodily strength since he was preparing to face his enemy! He was prepared to go to any lengths in order to kill the Snake King in a single stroke. There was still a chance that he may not succeed in killing her. However, he wanted to injure her so severely that she'd be rendered incapable of fighting afterwards! After all, the situation would fall under his control if things worked out in this manner...

Huang Tai Yang's eyes flashed with an ominous glint. His murderous intentions had been revealed! The sound of tiny explosions echoed as his Xuan strength concentrated in one place!

All these aspect were a precursor that he had readied this entire strength and skill to make a decisive move!

He wouldn't allow the Snake King to escape from his grip! After all, this kind of an opportunity was extremely rare to come by!

His plans were on the verge of materializing!

The figures of Huang Tai Yang and the Snake King were about to come in contact. However, a graceful figure suddenly frittered into the sky at this time, and shouted, "Go back!"

The Snake King heard this individual's command, and she followed the voice in spite of everything. She retreated, and returned to her original place in a flash. Moreover, her body language had shown no traces of hesitation or disobedience in doing so...

Huang Tai Yang stared blankly for a second. Then, he raised his head to look at the source of the sound. However, he suddenly discovered that a lustrous palm-shadow had arrived before him. And, he suddenly lost his breath due to the overwhelming shock of this moment; [This person has been hiding on the sidelines this entire time. But, I was completely unaware of it! Who is this person?]

[This makes it rather obvious that this person's strength isn't lower than mine!]

Suddenly, pangs of extreme remorse aroused in his heart. [It seems that the person who had spoken-out at the beginning... was none other than this individual who has showed up at this time! However, I had mistakenly believed that it was the Snake King's voice! Consequently, I stopped paying attention to the sounds around me when the Snake King appeared. Who would've imagined that the enemies had been concealing such a super-master this entire time? How terrible would things become if this person was to team up with the Solitary Falcon and the Snake King?]



He quickly retreated as these thoughts crossed his mind. However, that single palm-shadow had already changed into a densely-packed palm-mountain by now! Suddenly, a loud sound echoed as that incisive palm strike charged through the air!

It turned out that this individual's attacking-speed had exceeded the speed of sound propagation! Numerous palms flashed and rumbled through the air. It seemed as if they would destroy the heavens and extinguish the earth. It appeared as if the doors of the hell had burst open, and millions and millions of demons had come out!

This strike was certain to kill! This one strike was akin to the fatal blow!

It could be said that Mei Xue Yan had been feeling extremely gloomy this entire time. She hadn't intended to undertake this task at first. However, she had decided to reveal herself in this critical moment. Besides, Huang Tai Yang's words had made her very angry. [Damn it! Who was he referring to when he was talking about the 'using a woman's body' part? Was this old fool making an indirect remark at me?] Thereupon, the beautiful Mei Xue Yan rushed out while spitting anger. She also brought 999 palm-strikes along with her...

Mei Xue Yan launched this attack. However, she suddenly felt as if the gloominess that had been plaguing her heart had been erased to some extent. And, she somehow felt much better as a result. In fact, it seemed that beating up someone in this tyrannical manner was a good way to give a vent to the anger which had been locked inside her heart for a very long time. Therefore, Mei Xue Yan didn't let-up...

And, Huang Tai Yang's body turned into a punching bag as a result! A proper punching bag at that!

It could be said that Huang Tai Yang's tragedy bore a certain aspect of similarity to Li Jue Tian's! After all, both of them had

landed in similar situation because of one person – Jun Mo Xie! That's because... he was real reason why Mei Xue Yan was angry in both cases.

Huang Tai Yang was caught-off guard in the face of these attacks. He continually retreated backwards. But, could the speed of his retreat ever match Mei Xue Yan's frightening momentum? Their strengths had anyways differed by a significant margin. Moreover, Mei Xue Yan had also consumed the Vitality Linkage Pill a while ago. And, her speed had ascended to a terrifying level as a result!

Bang! Bang.... a series of flesh-pulping sounds echoed as a flurry of palm attacks landed on the old man's body. In fact, these sounds were similar to the explosive sounds that are caused by firecrackers. Huang Tai Yang screamed in pain as his body flew out like a kite without a string. Eventually, he lost control over himself, and started to spurt blood from his mouth.

His strong and unbreakable body had sustained serious injuries by the first round of his counterpart's attacks!

There were blood stains at the corner of his mouth by the time he somehow tottered his way away. In fact, he looked like a ghost. He then asked in a mournful and distorted tone, "Who are you! Who the hell are you?"

It was a pity that Huang Tai Yang got an even more ferocious volley of attacks in reply...

These attacks weren't merely wild and intense — they were extremely deadly as well!

Huang Tai Yang screamed while confronting this Shadow of Death. He hadn't even been able to see this man's appearance until now. Instead, he only seen a vague silhouette, and had heard that clear and melodious voice. However, he was receiving waves upon waves of attacks. In fact, he had been taking a series of heavy blows!

Huang Tai Yang had never even dreamt that a human body was capable of reaching such a level of supremacy!

His entire body had suffered bad injuries — be it vital parts or not. He used to believe that he had an indestructible body, but it had showed no resistance capabilities in the face of these attacks. However, his body wasn't the only thing that was suffering. Even his spirit was experiencing only one kind of sensation at this moment – pain!

He hadn't tasted this strange feeling for the last hundred years or more... Therefore, he had gradually forgotten of its existence. And, this was the reason why this 'Sun that Scorches a Thousand Mountains' had become so unbridled and arrogant with the passage of time. However, he was finally getting to taste this long-forgotten flavor of fear again!

He had assessed that his assailant didn't intend to take his life. After all, his opponent's strength was enough to kill him whenever he wanted to. Huang Tai Yang wasn't aware of the reason why this individual was acting in this manner; nor could he understand why this individual wasn't trying to kill him. However, he could tell that this individual was enraged, and was only trying to venting their anger on him!

Huang Tai Yang had certainly figured that this individual hadn't intended on killing him. But, the old man also knew he wouldn't be left with enough strength to escape if these half-hearted fatal attacks continued to rain on him in this manner. After all, these attacks would end-up crumbling his fighting abilities even though they wouldn't kill him!

Huang Tai Yang made an effort to arouse his Xuan strength. Then, he roared and swept skywards. However, his back was struck with a series of four palms as he was rising! But, could this also be regarded as a lucky incident? After all, wouldn't he be able to escape by using the momentum provided by these strikes?

Jun Mo Xie had been watching the fight from his place of hiding. However, he shouted out in excitement at this moment, "Don't let him go! Catch him alive!"

Solitary Falcon and Snake King leapt forward at the same time. They then chased after Huang Tai Yang at a lightning speed. However, they weren't acting upon the Young Master's desire. They had done so because this damned Huang Tai Yang had tried to kill them a moment ago. And, this had already tied a knot of hatred in their hearts. So, they obviously wanted to kill this old man in one fell swoop!

This was particularly true for the Snake King... Mei Xue Yan had rescued her when she had made that mistake. Else, she was bound to suffer a severe injury. In fact, she would've probably seen a major decrease in the layer of her strength level because of that injury. And, that would've meant that she may have lost her qualifications for taking on a human form. Moreover, this dubious old man had also attempted to slander her reputation with her words a short while ago...

The Snake King was obviously very angry! So, how could she let him go when she harbored such a grudge against him? It must be said that the Solitary Falcon and Huang Tai Yang didn't have any deep-seated feud. But, this was a great opportunity to pulverize an already defeated enemy. So, how would he not wish to kill a man who wanted to kill him?

Huang Tai Yang jump upwards and got away from this Shadow of Death's range of attack. He breathed a sigh of relief. However, he then discovered that the dreadful white figure had disappeared without a trace. That white figure hadn't pursued to attack him!

His mind could help slacking off to some extent since that Shadow of Death had left. But, he had realized one thing very clearly – [This place can turn out to be a very painful venture!] He hurried towards the wall. He secretly swore that he wouldn't return here if his strength was still lower than that of the Jun

family. [Facing this indescribable strength... is like offering myself on a platter!]

Suddenly, he noticed something obscure in front. The Solitary Falcon's powerful claws were approaching to grab his skull. Huang Tai Yang howled in anger when he saw this. Its true that he wasn't in good condition at this time, but he still didn't need to fear the Solitary Falcon. Therefore, he also counter attacked. Solitary Falcon snorted and smiled. Then, he forcibly directed his claws downwards.

The claws of both the parties clashed. And, Huang Tai Yang was left to yell out in a maddened frenzy. It turned out that he wasn't able to beat the Solitary Falcon. Moreover, the top of his shoulder had been drenched with blood due to this clash. But, this was also reasonable from one perspective... After all, he had already suffered Mei Xue Yan's numerous palm attacks. But still, he was lucky that Mei Xue Yan had only given vent to the gloominess of her heart — he would've turned into a pile of mincemeat if she had desired to kill him instead. In fact, there was a good chance that he would've ended-up becoming meat-sauce!

However, he had suffered severe injuries even though he had gotten somewhat lucky in the overall. In fact, his internal organs and meridians had already suffered damage. But, he still placed himself too highly. Therefore, he hadn't given much importance to this clash with the Solitary Falcon. In fact, he believed that he'd be able defend at will... like he would've under normal circumstances. Moreover, he had felt that he would also be able to counter attack the Solitary Falcon in order to force him back. But, things weren't as easy as he had taken them to be. And, he wasn't able to rally enough strength to parry...

Huang Tai Yang suffered at the Solitary Falcon's claws. And, another deadly wound was added to his body. But, he still managed to summon his Xuan strength in order to rush towards the wall with half-blooded madness. But, the Snake King was already

waiting for him there. She smiled coldly and said, "What happened, old man? Why are you in such a hurry? You can leave after you've paid the price for your filthy words!"

It was needless to say that her hands and feet attacked at the same time. The Snake King was very similar to Mei Xue Yan in some ways. So, how could her strikes not be deadly as well? Moreover, she had intended to go for the killer move! Huang Tai Yang felt very tragic in this moment; he was very regretful. In fact, he regretted this beyond measure. After all, he had decided to charge into the Jun Family all by himself. Then, he had even put forth a challenge in a majestic and awe-inspiring manner even though he didn't have any back-up. He had even tried to flaunt his overbearing strength. But...

But, how would he have known that he had poked a massive nest of hornets by doing so...? The hornets had stuck onto his entire face as a result. Moreover, the sting of these hornets weren't merely fierce — they were poisonous as well!

Huang Tai Yang howled in misery as his blood splashed out. After all, he received thirteen tight palms and six leg-shots from the Snake King. However, this man still lived up to the name of Three Holy Lands. And, that's because he still had some strength left! He swept in the sky, and hurried to escape. Moreover, his speed had accelerated to an extent that was rarely seen. The Solitary Falcon and the Snake King were known for their speed and agility. But, these two got angry when they saw him escape at that speed. And, that's because they had realized that they would fall short...

The Snake King and Solitary Falcon were overwhelmed with shock to see him escape. Huang Tai Yang truly deserved to be called an existence above the Great Master Level. He was hit by Mei Xue Yan's numerous attacks first. Then, he was struck by the Solitary Falcon. After that, he was badly beaten up by the Snake King. However, he surprisingly still had the strength to escape at such a speed!

It must be said that his skills were frightening! He was genuinely an existence superior to the Great Master Level!

Solitary Falcon and Snake King had realized that Mei Xue Yan hadn't intended on killing this old man. However, they harbored tremendous rage towards Huang Tai Yang. One must have the ability to finish matters if intend on starting a feud. Huang Tai Yang had already received a series of wild and ferocious attack from three great experts. And, he had sustained hundreds of injuries. However, he was still all-set to escape away. This was genuinely appalling!

But, Huang Tai Yang was already a spent force now.

## Chapter 508: Stunning Sword Strike!

---

Huang Tai Yang's figure quickly shot up high into the sky while blood dripped from his body. He flew over eighteen to twenty meters; his golden armor was shining quite conspicuously under the bright moonlight.

Solitary Falcon and the Snake King couldn't catch up with him at this time since he had covered this much distance. After all, the Huang Ancestor's speed was too fast. In fact, no one except for the extremely beautiful Mei Xue Yan could catch him now.

Huang Tai Yang turned around while fleeing, and gave a sharp roar, "You brat of the Jun Family! You've mounted such a sneak attack on this old man! I swear to take my revenge! I swear to not be called a man if I don't flatten the Jun residence! Moreover, you've mounted a sneak attack on me whilst remaining hidden in the sidelines! This old man won't let you off! This old man will show you what 'courting death' means for having the cheek to do such a thing!"

He was aware that his life wasn't in danger anymore. But, his defeat and ill-treatment that evening had still left him feeling sullen. Therefore, there was no way that he wouldn't attempt to take revenge later.

Huang Tai Yang's body had been dropping to lower altitudes throughout his flight. After all, he had used up a lot of his Xuan Qi. So, he was falling rather quickly as a result. He gasped for air from his nose and mouth at the same time, and took off again the moment his legs touched the ground. The old man had enough strength to make his escape by fly-jumping two or three times...

Huang Tai Yang's mind was brimming with malicious thoughts and plans of vengeance!

He had walked the wider society for two-hundred years. Had he ever suffered such a humiliating defeat before? There had been



times in the past where he been entangled with other families who harbored deep hatred towards him. He had often been surrounded by hundreds of experts. However, he had always killed seven of eight of them by charging into their ranks. And, he'd then make an unhurried escape from the battle. However, he had never expected that this seemingly harmless and insignificant Jun Family would nearly take his life.

A flame of seemingly endless rage was burning inside his chest. And, his severe internal injuries had filled his mind with even more hatred. He had even counted; [I was attacked by no less than two-hundred palms in quick succession.]

[It's also fortunate that this old man had come alone. Wouldn't the others from my faction been beaten to minced meat here?] Huang Tai Yang had forgotten that the last of these individuals hadn't intended to kill him. Instead, he only remembered that he had been attacked by over two-hundred palms!

His hatred was extreme! In fact, it was irreconcilable!

The old man would certainly give vent to his hatred. In fact, this hatred was so extreme that it had been engraved in his mind forever!

His feet were barely a hairsbreadth away the ground. He would leap into the air the moment the tip of his toes would touch the ground. [I'll annihilate the Jun Family! How can a family from the regular society ever provoke the anger of a Holy Land beyond the mortal realms?]

He couldn't make any reprisals at this moment. In fact, he was still running away. But, his mind was flooded with pleasurable thoughts of the indescribable tortures he would inflict. He was even imagining the various methods he'd use to torture and humiliate the Jun Family's members. [I'll pay them back a hundred times for today's humiliation. No; a thousand times! Ten-thousand times! Hundred-thousand times!]

He didn't wish to make reprisals for his family's enmity alone anymore; he also wanted to do it for the injuries he had suffered. [I can't tolerate this! I won't let them off! The Jun Family's members won't be the only ones... Even the members of their wives' families... visitors and friends... anyone who has any relationship with the Jun Family — all of them will suffer from my revenge! All of them will suffer my bloody revenge!]

The Huang Ancestor had sworn this. He considered for a bit. Then, he shouted out, "Jun Family! I'll trample all of you in the future! I won't be considered a man if I allow even a single dog to slip away! So, you people must enjoy the amount of time you have left! Ha ha ha..."

That cruel roar had shaken the entire night sky!

However, a cold voice replied at this moment, "You won't be considered a man? That's not even a funny joke! Do you think that you can still be considered a man? You befuddled fool, do you think you can leave alive?" a genuinely 'scorching sun' appeared in front of Huang Tai Yang along with those cold words.

The extremely bright sun rays filled his eyes.

This glowing sun emitted bright multicolored rays in all directions; it was undoubtedly far more dazzling than this Huang Tai Yang — 'The Sun who Scorches a Thousand Mountains'!

Those countless multicolored rays of light issued uncountable sword auras as they lit up the dark night sky from high above. Then, those glowing sword-lights merged as they flew towards Huang Tai Yang's weak throat like a lightning.

It was going to strike him in mid-flight!

That sword-strike had ingeniously grasped the most opportune moment to approach him. In fact, its angle of approach was so mischievous that this two-hundred-year-old supreme expert — Huang Tai Yang — felt like cursing. In fact, he felt like cursing in

the most malicious language.

However, he didn't have time to do that. In fact, he wouldn't have wasted whatever little energy he had left on cursing out loud even if he had gotten the time for it. And, that's because he wouldn't have been left with any time to react if he had done so!

The person who had struck that fatal blow was obviously none-other-than Jun Mo Xie! Young Master Jun had been hiding for quite a while in wait for such a great opportunity to spring his ambush. So, how could he let such an opportunity slip by? He had cultivated a very sharp sense of assassination in his previous life. And, it had helped him determine that Huang Tai Yang had lost his strength a fair amount of time back. And, this meant that he could kill this old man as long as he was able to take advantage of the proper opportunity.

[I may never get such a rare opportunity again if I miss it at this time!]

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie had decided to attack with everything he had!

It was needless to mention the speed, the angle, and the opportune moment — after all, Jun Mo Xie had even considered the air-resistance before he had launched this attack.

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie was very confident!

Even the greatest assassin of this generation — Chu Qi Hun — couldn't have produced such a divine sword attack.

This sword-attack was the absolute best any assassin could achieve!

This sword-attack was akin to a legendary strike for any assassin!

This was a sword-attack which would deliver a fatal blow, and kill for certain!

Not only would it chop at its target — it would chop them to

extinction!

Mei Xue Yan was standing afar, and was observing everything. So, she had obviously seen that splendidly shining sword-attack. It had reached the pinnacle of skill. That breath-taking sword-attack had left her amazed. But, it had also left her to feel somewhat ashamed. She implored herself, and realized that even she wouldn't have been able to exploit this opportunity with such perfection.

[That Jun Mo Xie's swordsmanship... or specifically... his assassination swordsmanship has surprisingly reached a level of such wondrous perfection!] However, a doubt also emerged in her mind; [This brat is an assassin by his very nature... Or, he's a born-assassin...]

[Otherwise, how could a brat who is not even eighteen years old be capable of issuing such a perfectly resplendent sword-attack? Even the people who possess hundreds of years of cultivation won't be able to hide from such a sword-attack despite having reached the Great Master Level of above.] Venerable Mei — the most powerful individual from Tian Fa — also felt somewhat inferior to that sword attack.

[Don't tell me that he can kill a Great Master Level expert by using his mere Sky Xuan strength?]

[However, this is happening right now in front of everyone present!]

Huang Tai Yang's toes hadn't touched land at this moment. However, his toes could feel the approaching ground. It was close; there was only a tiny gap in between.

But, that tiny gap seemed a world away!

The entire body seemed like a tilting candle that was trying its hardest to fall down. In fact, he had exhaled the air he had just gasped in, and was waiting take another gulp in order to escape.

But, it was in that tiny space of time that this killer sword-attack had suddenly made its appearance.

This space of time was infinitely subtle, but it was enough for this deadly sword-attack!

Huang Tai Yang issued a shriek of despair. He didn't even have the time to think about making his escape at this time since this sword was about to strike him in a moment. His body faced upwards with the final burst of strength. He hit his chest with his fist, and sent the aura in his dantian shaking. This instantly aroused the last remnants of aura within his body. Then, a column of blood rushed forth from his mouth, and shot towards the attacking sword like a javelin.

He knew that would lose the greater part of his Xuan strength because of this move he was making. In fact, he would never be able to restore his strength to its current peak even after his injuries had been cured. But, he had no choice in the matter.

That was because this was the only way he could save his life. After all, a big hole would be pierced into his throat if he didn't do this. What would be better — losing half of his life's worth of cultivation, or losing his life? Even a three year old child could answer this. And, this was Huang Tai Yang — a man who cherished life very dearly. A hope of living-on is often the greatest desire of old men. He had already lived two for over two-hundred years, but he wanted to live for two-hundred more.

He still hadn't enjoyed the beautiful things of life to his heart's content. He still wanted to maintain the pinnacle of his glory. Therefore, he had preferred to cripple himself if could somehow escape with his life!

After all, one needn't worry about fire-wood as long as the forests are around!

The sword-light had approached so close that it had even incited a knot of cold inside Huang Tai Yang's neck!

The blood-arrow suddenly shot forth. It passed the sword-light, and went towards Jun Mo Xie. However, the Young Master merely tilted his head. The blood arrow nearly hit his ear. It then went whooshing by the sides of his temple, and sent his hair flowing. Then, it flew into the empty sky!

However, Huang Tai Yang had managed to distance his body from that deadly sword-attack in this brief moment that wasn't even enough to blink one's eyes. But, his body was still dropping to the ground. His toes eventually reached the ground as his body descended. However, they faltered. Therefore, his heels hit the ground with such force that lots of dirt was stirred upwards. This dirt then shot towards Jun Mo Xie and Huang Tia Yang's body like numerous concealed weapons as the old man's body glided on the ground at a very sharp speed. In fact, the reactionary effect his body produced against the ground was similar to the one produced by a sword fish gliding through the water's surface...

His back pressed tightly against the ground as his body went sliding.

This sliding motion exhausted the remaining of Huang Tai Yang's strength as slid to nearly one-fifty meters on his back. In fact, he had slid so fast on his back that the friction produced against the ground had resulted in a strange green smoke. His skin had been scorched as a result, and was emitting a strange smell at this time.

That extreme speed of sliding had scorched the skin on his back...

He wasn't thinking about where he was sliding to at this time. In fact, he wasn't thinking of anything. The old man was only shooting backwards like an arrow. Then, there was a "Bang!" since a wall collapsed as his head hit the Jun Family's boundary wall. He left a huge gap in the wall after hitting it. Then, he went 'whooshing' further into the Jun Family's courtyard.

# Chapter 509: Dies Like This!

---

This was the place he had just fought in. This was the place where he had fought the Solitary Falcon. This was the place he had bravely forced the Snake King to retreat! But, it was also the place where he had faced his greatest humiliation...

However, the most interesting part was that the Huang Ancestor hadn't realized this point at this time. And, that's because he hadn't had enough time! He knew that he had evaded the sword. But, his keen perception had made him realize that the sword was still chasing in order to kill him.

The sword's cold and piercing aura had tailed him closely. It was circling his eyes, throat, and other places. And, it would pierce his body the moment the opportunity would arise.

Huang Tai Yang's escape had come unexpected to his enemy when he had retreated in an attempt to fight for his life. Consequently, he had escaped with his life for the time being. But, his enemy hadn't given up on chasing him down.

Huang Tai Yang's sudden return to the courtyard had surprised the Solitary Falcon and the others. [This old man was cursing us so jubilantly a moment ago. So, how come he's come crashing back through the boundary wall like this?]

[Is here to kill us while we're off-guard? Aren't his guts too damn big?]

Solitary Falcon and Snake King had defended against Huang Tai Yang's attacks with everything they had. But, they had still fallen somewhat short. Moreover, the energy they had consumed in this fight wasn't low. The fight had certainly lasted for a short period of time. But, those two knew that they had revolved around life and death for each moment of that fight. In fact, this fight had been far more dangerous than the one they had fought outside the Tian Fa Forest.

After all, an expert stronger than the Great Master Level wasn't an easy opponent!

Therefore, the two of them had snatched this time to circulate their aura instead of rising into the air and looking-on with hope. Consequently, they had missed that marvelous scene from a moment ago. Moreover, they could've never thought that Huang Tai Yang would run into an assassin as tyrannical that the supreme assassin Chu Qi Hun by some curious coincidence.

Huang Tai Yang had been forced to retreat while cutting a sorry figure since he hadn't chosen a proper escape-route in his panicked state. Consequently, had knocked through the wall, and had returned to where he was before.

However, everyone's doubts were cleared the next moment as a white-clothed figure followed after Huang Tai Yang's retreating body. This figure didn't even stop for a moment, and rushed in-through that big hole the Huang Ancestor's retreating body had created in the wall. In fact, this figure had flown through the chaotic dust and smoke in a graceful manner at lightning-fast speed. Moreover, the sword in his hand was shooting out dazzling sword-lights.

It was approaching while piercing through the air.

The man holding the sword was handsome and tall. His entire body was emitting a cold aura, and his face had a dark and icy expression.

It was Jun Mo Xie!

Huang Tai Yang gave a loud roar. Then, his body seemingly revolved in the midst of retreating. After that, he changed his direction and continued to retreat with urgency. His body was still rubbing against the floor. But, his body had started to leave a trail of the mangled bits of his flesh after he had made this turn.

His sleeveless armor had protected certain areas of his body.



However, the rest of his body was exposed — such as his shoulders, thighs, hips. And, that frantic whirl he had made a moment ago had left the flesh on these areas to get grinded. Consequently, it seemed as if the ground had been stained with the mangled flesh of a pig that was being slaughtered by a butcher.

Jun Mo Xie's sword hadn't stopped. His facial expressions seemed calm and collected. The murderous intent in his eyes was still as vigorous as before. He was a man who could subject himself to cruelties in order to achieve something. So, one could well-image the level of fierceness he was capable of showing his enemies. He would never allow this person to live-on! In fact, his sword's tip had remained less-than-a foot away from Huang Tai Yang's throat even though the latter had changed directions.

Huang Tai Yang wanted issue a loud scream, but he couldn't find his voice. His eyes opened wide, and it seemed his pupils would explode. The corners of his mouth were already dripping with saliva. His feet were constantly brushing against the ground as a rapid pace since he wanted to get away. In fact, he was striving so hard that the hardened ground had been etched with trails of his footprints; this had also kicked-up much dust in the air...

He was trying to use the reactive-force from the ground in his futile attempts to escape. But, an increasing amount of the flesh on his shoulders, thighs, and posterior had started to become like minced meat he attempted to pick-up pace while retreating. In fact, these dregs of meat had seemingly started to melt on the ground...

This powerful expert from the Illusory Ocean of Blood was even stronger than the Great Master Level. However, an on-looker would find no flesh on his thigs and shoulders if they were to look at his body. Instead, they would only see his bared dense bones. In fact, even a thick layer of those bones had worn out by now.

However, the Huang Ancestor wasn't feeling any pain. And, that was because his mind had been enshrouded in the possibility of his

death. In fact, he would get about to chopping-off his head without any hesitation if he were told that he could escape by doing so.

And, that's because he had already fallen apart — he had thoroughly fallen apart!

That sword was like a bone-eating maggot that was chiseling-away at his body even though it was persistently aiming at his throat. That expert was even stronger than the Great Master Level. However, he hadn't even had time to get up. Instead, he had been forced into such a horrible situation!

He could've decided to resist that sword's attack if he had been in his peak condition. Perhaps, he could've clamped that sword between his chin and collarbone, and could've struck back at the attacker. He could've done that with his strength! But, his body had lost the stamina required for something like that since he had suffered from two-hundred continuous attacks.

He knew that he would die if his throat was pierced by that sword. Therefore, Huang Tai Yang was struggling to look for any opportunity to stand up, or fight, or even escape... Even the slightest opportunity!

However, he had never expected that this man's sword would tail him so closely and terrifyingly. It was needless to talk about an opportunity of standing up — he hadn't even had a chance to blink!

The strongest expert of generation... An expert who was stronger than the Great Masters... An apex expert who roamed the world free and unimpeded in his days... However, he had been brought to such a pitiful condition by an unknown youngster at this time.

It was sorrowful — extremely sorrowful!

It was the Huang Ancestor's sheer will to live which had made him skid-along against the friction in his attempt to escape. However, the unceasing friction from the ground meant that he was leaving behind a pool of blood amidst the green smoke that

was arising from the burns of friction. In fact, it could be assumed that Huang Tai Yang would die on the spot even if Jun Mo Xie were to stop his pursuit. After all, the old man was unlikely to persist once his mind had loosened up by any margin.

That was because the blood in his body had more-or-less flowed out by now!

However, Jun Mo Xie didn't stop. In fact, he showed no indications of coming to a stop!

He genuinely hated it when someone threatened him. And, the Huang Family's Huang Tai Yang had committed this greatest sin!

Jun Mo Xie's intentions had changed from his initial ones; he didn't wish to kill this man anymore. Instead, he wanted this man to grind himself to death!

The sword pierced with a 'whoosh', and Huang Tai Yang again dodged it narrowly in desperation. However, his golden armor couldn't bear the strain anymore, and got ripped away from his body with a 'chi' sound. And, this resulted in the formation of a new pile of blooded flesh on the ground. But, this pile seemed entirely intact. After all, it was the flesh which had previously been preserved by his sleeveless armor.

He had lost the flesh above and below his vest-area long back. Therefore, the flesh of his vest had basically ended-up becoming like an object that was suspended in mid-air. And, this meant that it was bound to fall down at first contact once it had lost support of that golden armor.

It was an extremely shocking and bloody sight!

[It's finally time!] Jun Mo Xie took a long breath. The sound of a small bell's tinkling was heard as he sheathed his sword in its scabbard. Then, he coldly looked at Huang Tai Yang, and the corners of his mouth turned into a sneer.

The Huang Ancestor finally breathed in relief. It was unknown

where he found the strength from, but he jumped up to stand. The old man wanted to turn and scam, but he found he had no strength left. He tried to move his aura to heal himself. But, he found that his two-hundred years' worth of hard-earned Xuan strength had disappeared as well.

Huang Tai Yang turned pale with fright, and looked down. However, he found that his chest seemed deflated. In fact, it seemed like there was a big cave in its place. He screamed in pain as one of his hands dawdled to the side. Then, his stomach suddenly fell through. And, he could shockingly see the ground through it now.

His spine was the only obstruction to the line of sight. But, even his spine was bare on its side; there were no ribs left!

Huang Tai Yang stared wide-eyed. [What's the matter with me? How can I see the ground through my own body? What happened to my body? Where are my internal organs? Where the hell's my back?]

[Where have they gone?]

He turned with difficulty to look at his own back. Then, he screamed out loudly. After all, he had discovered that his back had disappeared... Or it could be said that it had been grounded to extinction.

Only a thin layer remained of his thighs and posterior. He then turned at a loss to look at Jun Mo Xie, and asked, "Where's my... flesh?"

Jun Mo Xie frowned as he coldly replied, "It has turned into such a lowly trash that it can't even be fed to the dogs!"

Huang Tai Yang gave a blank, "Oh..." in reply. In fact, it seemed that he had understood things very clearly. There was a snapping sound as he showed that sign of understanding; this was the sound of his fracturing spine. And, he was forced into a sitting-like

position because of this. It must've been very painful. But, his face didn't seem to be reflecting it. Instead, his expression was still as blank, and he looked stupefied for a moment. Then, a strange smile suddenly appeared on his face.

He then muttered in a low voice, "He he... when I was young... I had gone to the Valley of the Nine Hidden Lands in those days... hehe... Inside... there were four people fighting to the death... And... Surprisingly... all of them were Great Master Level experts! They were next-to done for by that time... And, I had promised to fulfill a single wish for each one of them. I had vowed that my flesh would be shredded until I died in case I didn't keep my promise! They believed my oath. So, they made their Xuan Qi flow in reverse, and transferred it into me because they were at death's door. Consequently, I became a peak expert between dawn and dusk. I first became a Sky Xuan... And then, I went to the Great Master Level from there. Then, I became even stronger... But, I didn't fulfill a single oath I had made to them! Any living man has more work than he can handle... So, who would be interested in fulfilling a dead man's wishes? The death mentioned in the oath I had made was the cruelest of ways to die... But, it was also the most impossible way to die... he he he..."

His eyes shone as he smiled in pain. He then spoke dully, "Is this cruel death the repercussion of the oath I had taken? Is that what this is? Is that what this is...?"

Huang Tai Yang could only speak till here when his head tilted. It then snapped as he died in silence. Then, there was a "Pop!" since his spine wasn't able to support his head anymore. So, it broke, and the Huang Ancestor's head came down rolling. It rolled for a while before it came to a rest with Huang Tai Yang's eyes looking lifelessly at the dark sky...

He was the peak expert of his generation. He was stronger than the Great Masters. However, he had still been forced into this position by a sword. In fact, he had died after he had grinded his

flesh to nothingness.

# Chapter 510: You Should Take Responsibility Towards Me!

---

Jun Zhan Tian and Jun Wu Yi stared blankly at the scene. Their eyes were fixed straight ahead. Both these men were great generals, and had commanded millions of soldiers over their careers. So, what kind of gory sights had they not seen? But, they had never seen something so damned. Moreover, the man in this particular instance was someone who only existed in legends. In fact, he could be considered a supreme master... However, they couldn't help but shudder when Huang Tai Yang had spoken-out about his oath before his demise...

[Was this the providence? Is God genuinely watching over us?]

[Are we all on the heaven's path?]

The corners of the Solitary Falcon's eyes trembled as he said with a sense of obscurity, "Is he dead?"

The Snake King's stunned eyes were staring at that dismembered corpse on the ground. She then spoke-up in a matter-of-fact manner, "Could he still.... be alive after something like this?"

Solitary Falcon trembled with uneasiness. Then, he embraced his own shoulders and rumbled, "Damn it! This is such a fucked-up way to die.... What kind of a messed-up oath did he take back then? Why did he take such an oath! Damn it! You brought this upon yourself. What kind of an oath would bring-upon a death wherein even the corpse wouldn't remain intact?"

The Snake King took another look at the corpse. She couldn't bear it, and retched. She then covered her mouth, and ran away... In fact, her present speed of movements was far superior to the one she had displayed in the fight a while ago; it had genuinely reached a level of greatness at this time...

Jun Zhan Tian had a complicated look on his face. He stood still

for a moment. Eventually, he said, "Let's clean this man and give him a nice burial. The grudges die with the person itself. He must be buried nicely. After all, he was a Great Master of his generation. It's not morning yet. So, everyone should get some rest." Then, Old Man Jun and Jun Wu Yi turned away, and walked away in silence.

The strengths of both these men had upgraded very recently. And, their strengths had now reached a level where it was hard for them to find a suitable opponent. The cultivation they now possessed had provided them a certain level of seniority in the society. Therefore, they were rather proud of their strength. But, their cultivations were still insufficient to participate in this battle. And, the Jun father-and-son were somewhat disappointed because of this.

Then, there was the matter regarding the Snake King and Mei Xue Yan. However, Jun Mo Xie hadn't taken the initiative to introduce them to his family. This indicated that these two individuals were some very mysterious personalities. And, Old Man Jun had obviously understood this point rather clearly. Therefore, he ignored this matter, turned to his room, and went to sleep.

Mei Xue Yan stood not far away. Her white dress fluttered as she sighed, "What a pity! An expert above the Great Master Level... died here instead of a battlefield... Human nature is so sorrowful!"

Jun Mo Xie smiled and said, "Human nature is indeed sorrowful. After all, a person who was even above the Great Master Level turned out to be a man of such despicable character... But, never mind! Miss Mei, you can't expect everyone to be like you. It's very rare for big-hearted saints to appear on this land... Tch Tch Tch... Anyways, I would prefer to commit suicide if we had were to rely on people like Huang Tai Yang to save this continent!"

Mei Xue Yan glanced at him. She then sighed and said, "One must consider the strength of the continent. After all, we only have a very few people who possess such staunch strength... And, every



minute factor can determine the difference between victory and defeat. Moreover, there are even fewer individuals who possess the kind of strength he did! If those outsiders invaded the mainland... entire continent may..."

Jun Mo Xie rolled his eyes. He then sneered, and said, "The rise and fall of the continent is none of my goddamn business! So, don't talk to me about these irrelevant issues! What difference would it make if those outsiders invaded our lands? It will be a life and death struggle if worse comes to worst; that's all! Don't tell me that each of those outsiders is above the Great Master Level in terms of strength? I won't be able to kill the most powerful ones in case they invade. But, I can still slaughter the weaker? Damn right! The can be fu\*ked with once the bird has taken the flight from the nest!"

"How could you even say that?" Mei Xue Yan felt slightly annoyed, "The success or failure of this battle will affect the next ten-thousand years. In fact, the entire mainland would be in trouble if those outsiders were to succeed. You belong to mainland. So, how can you not feel any sense of responsibility towards it?"

"Sense of responsibility...? I obviously feel some! But, may I offer a piece of advice? Don't compromise on the basic principle of this society for the sake of this goddamned battle! Blind compromises will only help your opponent in proceeding forward in a step by step manner. After all, you may be trying to look at the bigger picture here, but others might not be capable of doing the same! Therefore, some disputes will always be there! Take this case for example... It was possible that he may have returned to take revenge if I hadn't killed him. Consequently, the Illusory Ocean of Blood and the Tian Fa Forest would've become arch-enemies! And, the disputes would've only gotten bigger and bigger. And, the number of dead Great Masters Level fighters would've been a lot more in that case!"

Jun Mo Xie gave her a cold look. "Miss Mei, I'm telling you this in

all seriousness! Even a land full of Great Masters can lose if defeat is to come! And, even a single Silver Xuan can notch a comprehensive victory if defeat is not written on the cards! I'm never afraid of a powerful enemy. But, I'm very fearful of fools and pigs. And, those on our sides are extremely stupid! Anyway, can anything be taken for granted in a world full of such fickle-minded people? In fact, its quite possible that the Pillars of Heavens Mountains may experience another landslide. And, its possible that those damned aliens might get smashed underneath it... Therefore, they aren't necessarily a matter of concern at this moment if you think about it... So, you might as well think for yourself if you have so much time to think! You must try to look for a charming and handsome husband who can handle you. This is a serious matter, and it's also a major event in every individual's life!"

Young Master Jun pumped some air into his chest at this point, "For instances... Me! In fact, you're also aware that I'm an elegant, talented, and good-looking person. I'm like that tree which stands bravely in the face of strong winds. I'm chivalrous and sharp; courageous and king-hearted. I possess enough talent to overshadow the heavens. This proves that I'm your best match. Besides, you even launched an indecent assault on me last night. So, you ought to take some responsibility towards me now. And, you must know that this Young Master didn't make a ruckus over that issue for your sake. This also goes to that I'm a very elegant and noble man..."

Mei Xue Yan blushed for a split second. Then, her finger stretched out towards this shameless man as her whole body started to tremble. However, she had been rendered speechless. She was unable to speak-up for a while at first. But, she eventually said, "You... You... How can you be so shameless! You have 'no teeth'!"

Mei Xue Yan had moved unhindered in the entire world

throughout her life. It could be said that there was rarely a subject that she didn't know about. No matter how or what was said — Mei Xue Yan always had her own opinion on the matter. In fact, she was capable of refuting people's opinions to a point where they would be left speechless for a comeback. However, the matter of love and marriage was the only thing that could leave her embarrassed and speechless....

This was obviously limited to Jun Mo Xie alone. In fact, it could be assume that she would've slapped anyone else into a meat-sandwich if they had dared to say something like this...

"What? No teeth? How is that possible?" Jun Mo Xie retorted as he flashed his teeth. And, the two rows of his teeth sparkled in the moonlight as a result. It must be said that they were white and spotless. He then smiled mischievously, "This Young Master has a mouthful of healthy teeth. I didn't even eat sugar in my childhood. Moreover, I've never had bad teeth habits. I brush my teeth twice or thrice a day. And, I don't have a single tooth that has decayed! So, how can you say that I don't have teeth? Miss Mei... you even felt my teeth last night! So, how do you not know that I have teeth? Oh, by the way... I've heard assaulting people in an indecent manner is the most shameless thing one can do. So, how can you even say that I'm shameless? How can you possible say the opposite of the truth? This Young Master is the one who has truly suffered the losses here..."

"In fact, you must take responsibility towards me! Miss Mei, you should think about it. Anyway, you were also harassed similarly. After all, you were kissed, and groped as well... I was surely helpless in that situation, but I'm willing to accept fate. After all, I've always been an honest and upright man...."

Jun Mo Xie finished his speech in an ambiguous and rampant attitude. Then, he said 'good night' in a refined tone. He then hummed a folk tune with satisfaction as he joyously went to his room to sleep. The young girl — Mei Xue Yan — could only watch

him leave from behind. However, his silvery teeth were making crackling sounds.

[The level of this person's shamelessness has genuinely transcended my expectation. How did I come across someone this shamelessness...?! Oh Heaven... Oh Mother Earth! I'm going to die from excess anger!]

[God, please give me another expert like Huang Tai Yang! I need to vent my anger!]

It was hard to say why Mei Xue Yan's prayers went unanswered... Perhaps God didn't not hear it... Or perhaps there were very expert of Huang Tai Yang's strength...

However, Mei Xue Yan knew Jun Mo Xie's words had come as a solemn reminder of one thing even though he hadn't mentioned it very specifically — [The Battle for Seizing the Heavens isn't to be taken that seriously! Preparing everything for this battle has become my own bondage! It's become my weakness!]

[In fact, the Three Holy Lands are contending amongst each other. So, it is possible that they may not be of much use at this time! Jun Mo Xie had said it in a very confusing manner. In fact, he had said this in a very vulgar manner. But, his intentions were very tactful!]

[For instance... toady! I should've killed Huang Tai Yang with my own hands!]

Mei Xue Yan's anger slowly faded away as she thought about these things, and slight smile appeared on her face. [It seems that this guy is earnestly thinking about me...]

The sun came out as usual the next day...

The world was precisely the same. It didn't matter who had died yesterday... or how many people died yesterday! The next day's sky still shone brightly above the lands...

Huang Tai Yang hadn't returned last night. And, this had left the

Illusory Ocean of Blood's people rather panic-stricken.

The Huang Family was as anxious as a cat on a hot tin roof!

It must be mentioned that these two places were far apart. But, Huang Tai Yang was strong enough to make a round trip in a time period as short as an hour. However, a full night had passed by now. So, sufficient time had passed no matter how one looked at it...

However, Huang Tai Yang hadn't returned the entire night!

He had spoken-out in a confident manner before he had left — "That man is just a country clown. I should be enough on my own. So, why do we need to send so many people? This Old Man will be back before dawn! You people should arrange the wine for celebrations!"

In fact, he had strongly refused the Illusory Ocean of Blood's people for accompanying him!

The Huang Family had even started to prepare delicacies and drinks that very night. After all, they had hoped that their ancestor would return victoriously. So, they had intended to celebrate the glorious deed of their ancestor! But, the eastern sky started to brighten up as time passed, and everyone started becoming impatient.

Everyone had started to look desperate by the time the sun came up.

Everyone felt as if something heavy and gloomy was pressing down on their hearts. After all, there had been some major sounds of activity the night before. And, this was especially true when Huang Tai Yang had battled the other two Great Master Level experts — Solitary Falcon and Snake King! After all, the lands had been sent shaking by the impact of their collisions. And, even the people inside the Huang Family's residence had felt it. In fact, the soles of their feet had even felt a few vibrations in the ground

beneath!

Therefore, it was obvious that Huang Tai Yang had come across an exceptionally powerful opponent!

Moreover, Huang Tai Yang hadn't yet returned. Therefore, all the speculations were slowly moving towards the possibility of the worst case situation!

The other four Great Masters from the Illusory Ocean of Blood had proposed to send reinforcements, but Young Lord Huyan Xiao had strictly rejected the idea! Huyan Xiao's reason for calling it off was quite simple — "Senior Huang is the most powerful man amongst our team! So, we won't go forth if he can't settle this matter and return safely! After all, we won't be able to resolve this matter if he couldn't. There's a possibility that he may not be able to match his opponent. But, what if he fails to escape his opponent? I'm afraid that it will be useless even if all of us follow after him. In fact, we will only add to the casualties!"

"Therefore, everyone will patiently continue to wait!"

# Chapter 511: Even A Fraudulent Man Can't Be So Fraudulent...

---

Huyan Xiao's justification was invulnerable. After all, this was a fact!

Therefore, they didn't dare to act blindly even if they were worried.

However, Huyan Xiao had thought of another reason — [Senior Huang's inability to compete this task will be proof that the Jun Family's strength has reached a point where it's extremely difficult to shake them. Moreover, they had what those Bone Tempering Pills my Illusory Ocean of Blood urgently needs. And, their expert seems unfathomably strong. Therefore, it is best if we don't get combative against this hostile enemy.]

[We will feign politeness and participate in the auction. Then, we will take possession of those Bone Tempering Pills. We must focus on the situation at hand. And, we must think of the future matter when the time arrives.]

[Besides, what could this remaining team do if Senior Huang is genuinely dead? How could they possibly match the opposition? Let's pretend to play the deaf-and-dumb for now... And, pretend as if we didn't even know about it... After all, we can't take revenge on our own even if we wanted to...]

[Moreover, this Old Man was always going about his own ways to show off. He was arrogant and bossy. In fact, he didn't even give me any respect even though I'm the Young Lord. Damn it! Damn, what was that old man's worth in front of the other super-experts of the Illusory Ocean of Blood? How did he even presume himself to be that great?]

The Young Lord of the Illusory Ocean of Blood was somewhat deriving pleasure from the other's misfortunes. However, this

emotion obviously didn't show-up on his face.

They had first been made to handle the insignificant Huang Family's matter when they had arrived. And, that had delayed many things for their cause. This was obviously left the Young Lord very dissatisfied. After all, did that insignificant Huang Family deserve such a favor from the Illusory Ocean of Blood? However, the Huang Ancestor had still employed these members from the Illusory Ocean of Blood for his own family's matters instead. That was truly unbearable!

[Where do your family and children stand? Are they above such an important matter of the Illusory Ocean of Blood?]

[This was a complete disregard of the present situation. It was very short-sighted of him!]

[Senior Huang wouldn't have died if this Huang Family hadn't messed up things. I will have to take responsibility for this once we return to our Holy Land...]

The Young Lord then looked at the Huang Family with a somewhat ill-intended expression as this thought crossed his mind...

Then, the Young Lord said, "We mustn't lose out at this auction. A precious pill will be put up for auction at this auction. So, the amount of gold required for bidding would be tremendous as well. Huang Family's lord, how much gold can you put up for this auction? I believe that there's many estates your family can sell in order to get us some more gold. After all, a shortage in supply of gold will result in our failure. And, that will affect the outcome of the battles the Illusory Ocean of Blood will fight. And, that will have a negative impact on the future of common people across the entire world. So, I believe that the Huang Family will not stint from rising up to this responsibility, right?"

Huang Jun — the Lord of the Huang family — heard these words, and his nostrils flared in anger. He was left agonized and stupefied



for a moment, and was unable to say anything.

[Why didn't you say this in our ancestor's presence? Our ancestor has been gone for longer than expected as of now. In fact, we can't be sure whether he's out of trouble... or perhaps... is already dead. However, this Young Lord has immediately turned hostile towards our family....]

[You didn't speak-up about taking advantages of our family over this auction before. But, you suddenly want us to sell of our estates since you've noticed that our family doesn't have enough strength to resist you. Moreover, this auction is obviously an important matter as far as the Illusory Ocean of blood is concerned. But, what does my Huang Family's money have to do with it? How can our small family and small business afford the Illusory Ocean of Blood's expenses? Let's say that we are willing to contribute to the Illusory Ocean of Blood — but, tell me once... what relationship you have with the world's people? Do you genuinely consider yourself the savior of this land?]

[Besides, how could our Huang Family shoulder the responsibility of the world's future? Would we sitting in front of you like this if we were capable of controlling the future of this continent's people?]

He pondered and cursed for a long time. But, he finally couldn't dare to refuse. So, he stammered, "May I dare to ask the Young Lord... how will we go about resolving that matter with those three great families?"

"How will 'you' go about resolving that matter with the three families? The Huang Family's lord has asked a strange question," Huyan Xiao smiled politely, "As the saying goes — a man's work is his own. This was the Huang Family's matter from the start. We were only the pedestrians who were passing by like a friend. So, how could I say much about this topic? Moreover, this Young Lord has already done enough from the standpoint of a friend. After all, Senior Huang wanted to break our laws by participating in worldly

disputes. But, this Young Lord didn't forbid it. And, that's because Senior Huang was born in the Huang family. Therefore, it was fine if he wanted to contribute in his family's matter... However, other people aren't required to do so...

"Lord Huang Jun, the rise of any family has always depended on their own strength and abilities. Let's presume that we made an exception for you this time... But, what would you do the next time around? Therefore, the Huang Family's lord must display his courage during these torrential times. After all, it's very inconvenient for the people of Illusory Ocean of Blood to get involved in this. Moreover, I've only asked the Huang Family's lord to raise some money for the welfare of the entire mainland and its common people. And, I must state that this isn't for the sake of the Illusory Ocean of Blood. So, I hope that the Huang Family's lord hasn't misunderstood it...? But, I must say that the Huang Family will obviously rise and stand proud in this world if it's capable of crushing those three major families at once. In fact, it would be a tale for the legends!"

Huang Jun was struck dumb by this!

[You're not even going to take my family's life and death into account when it comes to paying for your expenses? What is this logic? Is this how the people of the Three Holy Lands think? They look down on the society of common men with disdain...] Huang Jun couldn't think about much at this time. In fact, there were only three words in his mind right now — [we're done for!]

[Crush those three great families at once? It's easier said than done! How many forces across the entire world are capable of matching the strength of these three great families? None apart from the Three Holy Lands! Maybe the Silver Blizzard City... Moreover, the Jun Family also happens to be one of these three great families. And, the Jun family's strength is unfathomably deep at this time. Is the Young Lord of the Illusory Oceans of Blood also terrified because he can't see through it?]

[Anyway, forget about the three great families at once... We can't even dare to offend half the strength of any of these families... ah!]

[You came here, and started to instigate us against those three great families. You told us to not submit to them. It was your words of courage that have brought about this situation of endless lethal trouble. Moreover, the entire world is waiting to watch a good show now... But, you suddenly get terrified by the opposition's unfathomable strength at the last minute, and decided to idly stand aside....]

[Isn't akin to unadulterated fraud?]

[Even a fraudulent man isn't so fraudulent! This is the highest level of fraud! Your hollow words have consigned my Huang Family to eternal damnation!]

[First you cheated us like this. Now, you even want us to sell our property and give you gold for the auction... Oh, and it is for the future of the common people? Fu\*k this! Even the thieves aren't this shameless... But, this Young Lord's attitude makes it seem that he might destroy our entire family if don't comply with his request!]

The Young Lord was talking in a very gentle manner at this moment. However, Huang Jun harbored no doubts of the possibility that this Young Lord would lift a butcher's knife if he was to be refuted. [However, this great man doesn't think anything of the common people. And, he won't stint at destroying my small family for the sake of his objective...]

[Moreover, there's still a chance that I can fawn a favor from the Illusory Oceans of Blood if they're able to buy more Bone Tempering Pills from the Jun Family.] Therefore, Huang Jun didn't dare to make any sounds.]

This case was very similar to that of a certain nation which had once attacked a much stronger one upon the instigation of its supporter. However, the stronger nation eventually charged out

for a full-fledged counter-attack. Consequently, the weaker nation got defeated, and ran back to its supporter in hope for some back-up. However, the supporting nation turned around, and started to talk about world peace instead... Could one possibly think of drawing support from such a back-stabber?

This was Huang Jun's tragedy!

The Lord of the Huang family prayed everyday, but his prayers went unanswered. He wanted to cry, but found no tears to shed. He had completely fallen apart...

He even had an urge to lift a knife, and cut-open his abdomen...

Jun Mo Xie had barely fallen asleep when he was disturbed into waking up. Moreover, it was his Third Uncle this time; Jun Wu Yi had personally arrived, and had lifted his quilt. Jun Mo Xie looked down at his shiny-white thighs, and couldn't figure whether he ought to laugh or cry. Luckily, he had changed his habit of sleeping naked. Otherwise, this man would've seen everything, "Third Uncle, you only tell me what I'm supposed to say to this? It was Grandfather the last time. And, this time it's you! Will you still come over and lift my quilt so rudely once I find a wife someday...? Are you two men are fond of lifting another man's quilt? Are you addicted to this?"

"Shut up. Quickly get up, and come with me. There's a serious matter!" The thick-skinned Jun Wu Yi gave a fierce slap on his nephew's ass. The slap landed on the Young Master's butt with a 'Bang'. So, he covered his butt in reflex, but jumped up to stand. He then put-on his clothes with a 'whoosh', and tailed after his third uncle even though his face still looked hazy with sleepiness.

Jun Mo Xie reached Jun Wu Yi's courtyard, and saw the two people who were standing in front of him. But, he got so shocked that his sleepiness disappeared in a flash. [This is too unexpected. How is this possible?!]

"You two... Why did you come here? And, how did this happen!"

Jun Mo Xie looked at the man and woman who stood in front of him. Then, he attentively stared at them in order to identify them. And, he finally recognized them after a while – Mu Xue Tong and Han Yan Meng. However, both of them had bruises over their entire bodies. They looked extremely exhausted, and their clothes looked no different from those of a beggar. This was poles apart from the impression Jun Mo Xie had in his mind when it came to these two people — the refined and cultured Mu Xue Tong, and the smart and beautiful Han Yan Meng!

[What is going on?]

"Is it possible that.... Silver Blizzard City's people are dead?" Jun Mo Xie asked in a rather schadenfreude tone.

"No. Not dead yet... But, more-or-less dead!" Mu Xue Tong snorted as his eyes revealed a deep hatred. Suddenly, he raised his head to look at Jun Mo Xie, "We've come here with the hope of joining hands with the Jun Family in order to annihilate the Xiao Family. What does the Third Young Master think of it?"

Mu Xue Tong was aware that the Third Young Master of the Jun Family — Jun Mo Xie — was the key to their current prominence. Therefore, he had turned to face Jun Mo Xie while mentioning this.

"Join Hands? Annihilate the Xiao Family? Ah! What an awfully interesting proposal?" Jun Mo Xie's eyes flickered. He straightened up, scratched his chin, and muttered something. Then, he suddenly sneered, "We could also sit here in safety while the two of your families fight. Then, we could go and reap the benefits. After all, wouldn't it be more convenient for us if we were to wait for the Xiao and Han Families to battle-it-out?"

# Chapter 512: Supernatural Foresight

---

Mu Xue Tong was stumped as he looked at Jun Mo Xie in a cautious manner. In fact, he had been somewhat shaken within; [This youngster has managed to speculated that there has been a great and unforeseen change in the Silver Blizzard City! In fact, he has even pointed out the key change!]

"I guess that you didn't even return to the Silver City. Instead, you were ambushed on the way. Then, several of your Han Family's experts sacrificed themselves in order to give you a chance of making an escape. I must say that it isn't easy to be so decisive... he he... After that, you must've wandered around the world, but couldn't dare to go anywhere they could find you. So, you wandered around, and eventually came here to the Jun Family."

Jun Mo Xie's words cut like knife, "The Jun Family is the only one which can protect you at this time. So, you intend to draw on our strength to suppress the rebellion. Then, you plan to act like the Han Family has helped us in carrying out our revenge; am I right? No one will have a problem with such a situation, and the Han Family will continue to rule the Silver City. Uncle Mu, I can even guess that this is your private plan, right? But, I must say that you've come up with a great plan!"

Mu Xue Tong was startled by this. He suddenly straightened up, "You... how did you guess this?"

"The fact that you made an appearance here makes it rather obvious. Moreover, how could you have been chosen to represent the Han Family? Your status isn't enough for this task. We can certainly consider that Han Yan Meng is the Silver City's princess, but this matchup of you two people is still too inconsequential. In other words, you wouldn't have come here like this unless you had zero other options left," Jun Mo Xie shook his head.

Mu Xue Tong's expression changed. He became settled, and he

quietly asked, "What else have you guessed?"

Jun Mo Xie flashed a faint smile, and sat down, "There are many things one can see from this. But, it's a pity that the things I've guessed aren't very good for the Han Family's sake. The Xiao Family has already initiated its rebellion. But, they would've needed to have control over the formal intelligence. They'd have gradually taken over the various intelligence nodes, and would've eventually proceed to replacing the entire intelligence network of the Silver Blizzard City. In fact, they would've replaced every position with their own people. And, this means that the Han Family will be blind and deaf to everything as long as no one from the Xiao Family speaks out. Then, their next step would be to eliminate the people who could help the Han Family from a position of influence."

Jun Mo Xie continued to smile as he proceeded, "I believe that some of the Han Family's people would've been dispatched on missions over the past few years. But, this would've been done in an organized and planned manner. However, these people would've only been able to return to the Silver City if they were lucky. Else, they would've been left stranded outside in the world. These occurrences would've surely caused a commotion in the world outside. But, the Silver City's lord would've been sitting in peace inside his headquarters. He would've been completely unaware of this. And, that's because the Xiao Family would never tell them. The storm would eventually fade in time. Then, they would deal with the next lot... slowly and steadily...

"They'd wait for the right opportunity to take over the rule. But, the Han Family will be sleeping peacefully even when this forceful change of rule will occur. And, that's because the Xiao Family will make it seem like they're giving everything they've got to handle matters properly. Perhaps the Han Family's heart will fill with appreciation at the thought that the Xiao Family is a loyal and hardworking subordinate which is spending its blood and sweat.

They'd even consider them genuinely reliable... In fact, they'll probably give the Xiao Family more power because of the guilt that's instilled in them because of the matters of the past. This will continue till the Han Family finally becomes witless and unguarded... And then, it'll be slaughtered..."

Jun Mo Xie smiled, "Am I right?"

Mu Xue Tong took a deep breath while looking at him, "You're right! You're completely right! Now, how did you guess this?"

"Does this even require an explanation? This is how I'd handle matters if I were doing it myself!" Jun Mo Xie smiled. His eyes filled with a mockery, "You've been living in that mountain for too long a time. You've lived like a prince. You have forgotten the ways of the world a long time ago. Take these incidents for example... the exposure of the Xiao Family's conspiracy... the maiming of the Xiao Han... Xiao Bu Yu's death... and the maiming and killing of the other member of the Xiao Family members... all of this had happened in front of an army of twenty-thousand. Therefore, the news of this must've spread far and wide in the world.

"The Silver City should've responded there-and-then if it were under the Han Family's control. They would've had the Xiao Family's members under a house arrest at first. Secondly, they would've sent a large number of strong experts to escort you back to safety. And, the heads of the three families from the Silver City would've eventually come face-to-face in front of the entire world. However, you didn't receive any news from the Silver City throughout your journey. Why? The entire world knew about it. So, didn't you people ever suspect why the Silver City doesn't know? Why haven't they responded? Why? Don't tell me you didn't think about these issues?

"You didn't come to know about this throughout your entire journey to the Silver City. Instead, you advanced step by step towards on the path of your doom, and fell into the Xiao Family's trap! There's no need for you to say anything. I understand



everything now that I've seen you two here. But, what I find puzzling is that your party had Spirit and Sky Xuan experts. They were renowned throughout the world, and were very powerful experts. So, how could they be such idiots? Don't tell me that none of you suspected that something was even a little bit wrong...? Weren't you on your guard at all?

"In fact, you would've needed to travel for only two days after that incident at that Southern Heaven City. And, you should've determined that there was an ambush ahead if you didn't receive any news from the Silver City by then. You should've gone underground to hide at that point. Then, you should've figured a way to disguise yourself so that you could return to the Silver City. But, you people never thought about it, and walked into the ambush set by the Xiao Family instead! I had never expected you people to be so naïve, careless, and stupid!

"Perhaps you're not foolish. Perhaps the long-standing legendary reputation of the Silver City has clouded your thinking! And, that's perhaps why you didn't think about it. Consequently, you naïvely journeyed along whilst thinking that you were safe because you hadn't passed-on any messages of your return to the Xiao Family. And, that's when the Xiao Family suddenly attacked you. But, I have no choice but to think how ridiculous and funny it must've been! Don't tell me that you forgot who controls the Silver Blizzard City's intelligence network?"

Jun Mo Xie had spoken this entire sequence as if he had seen it happen with his own eyes. However, his analysis was nicely in agreement with the facts.

Mu Xue Tong was left dumbstruck after hearing those words, and started to drip with sweat. [Jun Mo Xie is absolutely right. And, that is a fact!] Mu Xue Tong and the deceased Third and Fifth Elders had considered that the Xiao Family was very far-sighted. They had taken the Xiao Family to be as ambitious as cunning wolves, and had felt that they needed to be eradicated as quickly as

possible. But, they had never thought that this entire calamity could've been avoided.

They might've had to make some sacrifices, but the casualties wouldn't have been as disastrous as they were now.

Everything could've been avoided if those men could've thought about what Jun Mo Xie had said.

Mu Xue Tong gave a long sigh. He finally resolved himself, and looked up. He then said with all honesty, "Yes. The Silver Blizzard City is in a precarious position of immediate danger. The Xiao Family's revolt will burst forth the moment they deem the time to be fit. Only the Little Princes and I have managed to survive amongst that group of over a dozen people. We escaped, and have come exhausted to the Jun Family in search for help. I don't know whether we have the qualifications for negotiating an alliance, but I still hope that the Jun Family sees that the Xiao Family as a common enemy. Hence, I hope that that you render us your assistance!"

He took a deep breath and continued, "The Xiao Family is enemies with the Jun Family. But, the Han and the Jun Families have no enmity. In fact, the Xiao Family had wanted to wipe out the Jun Family in those days. But, the City's lord wasn't even averse to going to war in order to stop that from happening. Basically, it was because of the City Lord's interference that those schemes were put under a check. Therefore, the Jun Family needn't have any complaint against the Han Family. And, I don't mean to threaten or plead for favors with what I'm saying at this time. I only wish that the Third Young Master considers everything that is at stake."

He gulped and continued, "Also, the Third Brother and our eldest princess have feelings for each other. The Eldest Princess lives her days on the snowy peak in hope! In fact, she's been foolishly living in hope for ten years. She has yearned for her love for so many years. Don't tell me that you have the heart to watch as she falls

into the Xiao Family's hands to be humiliated and ravaged?

Jun Wu Yi was terrified, and emotionally moved. He opened his mouth to speak.

However, Jun Mo Xie suddenly waved his hand in order to interrupt his uncle before he was able to speak up. He then gave a meaningful look to Mu Xue Tong, "And, this is why you've come to ask for our help. We can promise that. But, Uncle Mu mustn't speak of a cooperation. After all, your talks of cooperation don't carry enough weight. After all, deciding to cooperate isn't a child's play. Moreover, we can certainly talk about this aspect of collaborating at a later stage. But, that's only after I've met the Lord of the Silver City for a discussion on the same.

"Dealing with the Xiao Family is obviously a cherished dream of our Jun Family. But, they don't pose any threat to the Jun Family as the situation currently stands. Moreover, this matter also implicates the Han Family. After all, they share a millennium old heritage and alliance with the Xiao Family. Therefore, the Han Family must show their sincerity if they genuinely intend to cooperate with us against the Xiao Family. Our Jun Family has the right to take revenge against the Xiao Family. And, we also have the strength to do so at this time. But, we don't have any obligation to throw our lives on the line for the Han Family's sake! The truth is certainly the truth when it comes to it from the perspective of human emotions. However, reality also finds its place with certainty. And, I hope that Uncle Mu can understand that."

Mu Xue Tong breathed a sigh of relief. He then said, "That is natural! And, I'm sure that the City's lord would never treat the Jun Family unfairly. You can rest assured regarding that."

Jun Mo Xie smiled, but didn't speak again.

Jun Mo Xie was this kind of a person. [That's right! It may be something that I sincerely hope of doing, but I'll only do it when I think that the time is ripe. Moreover, I'll only have a single

objective in my mind while doing it — I'll do it for my personal revenge and desire!]

[But, I ask that you show your sincerity in case you wish to mix your personal interests with mine. After all, I have no obligation to work for both mine and someone else's interests. I'll only do something for myself I'm setting about to it. And, I'll do it with a clear conscience. That's all!]

[I can admit that I'll deal with the Xiao Family even if the Han Family doesn't approach me with a good reason to help them out. But, I'll only do it after the Han and the Xiao Family are finished fighting it out. After all, I'm sure that this would mean less trouble and many other advantages for my sake.]

[Moreover, it is important to know that even the highest echelons of the Han Family are still in the dark regarding the Xiao Family. Therefore, the Jun Family may have to bear the entire burden alone if it rushed-in recklessly from the outside. In fact, it might even lead to a counter-attack from the Han Family since it's unaware of the truth.]

[The risk is too great to be worth it.]

[However, things would be clear and simple if we got involved after the two families have fought it out. After all, we would only have to deal with the Xiao Family in that case. And, that too would be a Xiao Family whose strength would've been depleted. So, why would we wish to get involved at this time?]

Jun Mo Xie knew that even Jun Wu Yi and Mu Xue Tong understood this reasoning. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie's words that, "You've come to us for help. And, we'll promise to do so. But, don't call it a cooperation," were very understandable. Moreover, Jun Mo Xie's approach had even won him some appreciation.

# Chapter 513: Wishing for an Unstable Situation

---

Jun Mo Xie had acceded to those concessions because he had considered Jun Wu Yi's honor. Perhaps it could be said that he had given due consideration to that beautiful woman who lived in the snowy peaks. After all, she hadn't even stinted to risk her life for the Jun Family.

Han Yan Yao!

Otherwise, how were the Han and Xiao Family any different in the Jun Family's perspective? Weren't they both Silver Blizzard City? [Wasn't it the Han Family which had encouraged the Xiao Family's arrogance? Would the Jun Family have been blooded and slaughtered like chickens if it weren't for the Han Family? Oh, and you mentioned that you suppressed the Xiao Family's plan later...? You want my admiration for that? You want me to help in this situation of yours because of that? I spit on that argument! Why didn't you do it earlier? Didn't you wait for the Jun Family to cripple before you cracked-down on the Xiao Family's plans? Didn't you do that with the intention of giving some sense of revenge to the Xiao Family?]

[Didn't the Xiao Family give vent to their? Didn't that mess the life of our Jun Family's people?]

[Moreover, our Jun Family possesses enough strength to reap the spoils of the war between your two sides as long as we wait on the sidelines and watch. And, we could easily avenge our hatred in one go by doing so...]

"But, when will these operations start? I can't wait for it. We could reduce the damage to a great extent if we were to start earlier..." Mu Xue Tong breathed a sigh of relief after listening to Jun Mo Xie. So, he quickly spoke-up in excitement. He knew that Jun Mo Xie would certainly set some conditions on the Han Family

in the light of this matter. And, he also knew that these conditions would be very harsh. However, anything would be fine at this juncture.

Jun Mo Xie was nothing like Jun Wu Yi. In fact, Jun Mo Xie was a person who wouldn't act without any incentive. That youngster didn't have the slightest trace of a noble character.

"The operation... there's no urgency for that... It's important for our side to handle a few things around here at first. Our present strength isn't feeble, but it isn't enough to shake the entire Silver City yet. We'll suffer many casualties without any gain if we act rashly at this time," Jun Mo Xie smiled and continued, "Moreover, I don't think the Xiao Family will act anytime soon. So, we can still wait a bit."

"Why wouldn't the Xiao Family make a move anytime soon?" Mu Xue Tong didn't understand this; neither did Jun Wu Yi.

"You mustn't forget that the Xiao Family has lost four Spirit Xuan experts of late. And, that's a huge loss to their overall strength. The Xiao Family still has enough strength to annihilate you and carry on. But, they would suffer a lot of casualties in this bargain. Therefore, they need to recuperate from this loss in strength..."

"The Xiao Family wants to rebel because they wish to overtake the Silver City's reigns. And, they also wish to take over everything the Silver Blizzard City has gained in the past. They might be able to win if they move right now. But, it'll be a miserable victory. In fact, they would even feel that they let your Han Family off easily. The Xiao Family won't make a move till they have absolute assurance of victory. After all, they would've allowed your team to return to the mountain, and they would've annihilated you afterwards once you were all gathered in the same place. Why else would they have ambushed you halfway?"

Jun Mo Xie proceeded with his analysis in a calm manner, "So, we can say that the Xiao Family isn't fully prepared yet! This event

is certainly an emergency for the Han Family. But, isn't it the same for the Xiao Family? You are at a loss when it comes to what's to be done next. But, the Xiao Family is certain to be more vexed. Therefore, we needn't worry too much since we can prepare with ease. Moreover, we can let the Xiao Family let their guard down. After all, this will allow us to strike like thunder when the right moment comes! And, we will consign the Xiao Family to eternal damnation with no hope of recovery in one strike in this manner!"

Mu Xue Tong nodded heavily. However, his mind had been eased to a great extent.

It is often the case that an individual involved in a matter gets confused about some details, while a spectator's vision remains very clear. Jun Mo Xie's analysis had made him realize that the situation was indeed very bad. But, he had also realized that it wasn't as bad as he had imagined; everything wasn't covered in darkness yet.

Therefore, he turned around to look at the Little Princess Han Yan Meng. However, she had already fallen asleep on the chair. The entire journey had been very laborious, and they had staggered the entire way in panic and fear. And, she had borne the entire brunt of that unbearable journey. However, her mind had relaxed when she had heard Young Master Jun Mo Xie agree to help them. She had thought of saying something, but had been overcome with exhaustion. She had opened her mouth to say something, but had ended-up falling sleep instead.

Mu Xue Tong gently and carefully put her on a bed. A tender feeling arose inside him as he saw her sleeping. He then said, "This entire journey has been full of bitter hardships... But, the Little Princess... she didn't utter a word of complaint throughout the journey. She has accompanied me through this entire difficult journey. She's very..."

Jun Mo Xie also couldn't help but sigh. He had been chased to be killed throughout his previous life. So, he knew that feeling quite

well from past experiences. [But, I had been through a very tough training. However, this little girl didn't have the experience I did. Getting here must've strengthened her. She certainly had Mu Xue Tong along with her. But, it would still have been very difficult...]

"I need to know the exact strength of the Silver City's Han Family. And, this includes the hidden experts. I also wish to know about anyone who might have gone to the Three Holy Lands from the past generations. And, the same goes for the Xiao Family's members..." Jun Mo Xie organized his thoughts, and asked that question.

[One can only emerge victory in every battle if they know themselves as well as the enemy.]

[We've decided to fight now. So, we can't neglect any factor which might affect the outcome of the war. Even the smallest of mistakes might result in our annihilation! That Huang Tai Yang from the Huang Family is a prime example of that. He had rushed-in blindly, but got buried here because he begrudged one of the strongest experts of an era.]

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie had planned that they must remove every threat beforehand. They would take every factor into consideration before going-in even if they weren't able to remove every threat. This was the only way they could defeat the Xiao Family in one move.

In fact, there was a chance that they wouldn't be able to bear the consequences of even a single slip-up.

"The total number of Sky Xuan experts in the Han Family..." Mu Xue Tong hadn't even finished speaking when Jun Mo Xie interrupted him, "You don't need to take the Sky Xuan experts into account. Only Spirit Xuan and above have to be counted — only the fighting strength of the Spirit Xuan experts and above."

"Oh, the Silver City has nine Spirit Xuan Elders who're present there throughout the year. Also, there are three elders in the law



enforcement hall who belong to the Han Family. And, each one of them is at the Spirit Xuan level."

Mu Xue Tong smiled bitterly, "These are the numbers we have left over after our losses in that ruinous battle. We also have the Lord of the city — Han Zhan Meng — and the Lady. Both of them are at the Spirit Xuan level. The Lord is at Level Four Spirit Xuan, and the Lady is a first grade Spirit Xuan expert. And then, there were four other elders who had gone off to the Snowy Peaks in seclusion. But, no one knows their exact location. Then, there's the Old Lord as well. But, he's been away in seclusion for twenty years, and hasn't been seen ever since. And, I don't have any knowledge regarding those who have gone to the Three Holy Lands."

Jun Mo Xie calculated in silence with a serious expression, "So, we can use fourteen Spirit Xuan experts in that case. Moreover, those four Elders and the Old Lord aren't included in this list. But, they could be considered as possible help... What about the Xiao Family?"

"The Xiao Family... has around eleven Spirit Xuan Elders now — There are three in the law enforcement hall; six of them are Elders. And, the couple who leads the family... Plus, they also have about 5 people in seclusion. Moreover, I had heard that they had five or six more who had gone down the mountain several years ago. However, they didn't return for reasons unknown... However, a higher number of the Sky Xuan experts are also under the Xiao Family's command..."

Mu Xue Tong's recalled the relative strengths of the two sides as he spoke.

"That's to say that the high-end strength of both sides is nearly the same. Both can use around fourteen experts, and have an additional uncertain number of experts. The Xiao Family has made many schemes, but the Han Family has the profound mystery of an advantage in the Old Lord of the city. Each can more or less counteract each other in terms of strength. But, the Han Family

will be in a bit of a disadvantage. The subordinate is strong and the senior weak. So, it's not surprising that such a situation has arisen!"

Jun Mo Xie lightly snapped his fingers, and his complexion became profound, "However, the Xiao Family is acting secretly, and the Han Family is out in the open. And, this is somewhat unfavorable..."

Mu Xue Tong nodded seriously, "That's right. So, we must find a way to inform the Silver Blizzard City about what's happening. Else, things will turn out very badly. After all, the Han Family's guard is completely down. So, I fear that it'll cost them very dearly."

"It's not very easy to plot against a Spirit Xuan," Jun Mo Xie smiled lightly. Then, he continued in a cynical tone, "One doesn't even need to move their hands to deal with a target once they've reached the Spirit Xuan Realm; even a glance is enough to incite a reaction. So, what could a Spirit Xuan expert do if they wanted to kill someone? The Xiao Family would've moved into action if it was that easy to kill a Spirit Xuan. Why would they have waited for so long? After all, don't they have enough to battle-it-out in a one-on-one case?"

Mu Xue Tong reddened with embarrassment. He knew this, but he hadn't thought of it owing to his concerns and confusion.

However, his eyes suddenly shone at this moment, "Moreover, the Xiao Family might have an undiscovered traitor within the Han Family. That was the case with the Seven Swords as well. We may not be able to defend against this aspect. But, when it comes to the fight..."

"That's something which regards the fight! So, there's no need to think about it now!" Jun Mo Xie stood up. He looked sleepy and tired. His cheeks were sunken deep, and there were deep rims around his eyes. He was both mentally and physically exhausted.

In fact, he was extremely exhausted, "You're staying at the Jun Family now. So, be at ease and recuperate. And, take care that no one finds out about your whereabouts! I will take care of everything else."

Jun Mo Xie took a deep breath once he had walked out after helping Mu Xue Tong settle down. Jun Wu Yi also walked over to his side from behind. He then asked in a serious manner, "Mo Xie, are you sure about this?" His eyes were brimming with worry.

The Han and the Xiao Family had over ten Spirit Xuan experts watching over each of them at this time. And, Jun Wu Yi was well-aware that the Jun Family didn't have enough strength to get involved in such a fight as of yet.

Jun Wu Yi obviously wanted to rescue Han Yan Yao. He even wanted to help the Han Family out with their predicament. But, he didn't wish to sacrifice the Jun Family's current strength. It must be mentioned that he was fine with sacrificing himself. But, he couldn't sacrifice his family. And, this cost would be even more unacceptable if it included sacrificing Jun Mo Xie...

Therefore, Jun Wu Yi would never agree to do this in case Jun Mo Xie had only promised to help because of him and his emotions.

"Relax. I know what's going on, Third Uncle. The Xiao Family owes our Jun Family a very heavy debt. That last time was only intended to settle some of the interest rate. But, we'll settle the full account now. We weren't able to settle it the last time since the time wasn't right for it. But, the time has come now. So, we'll sort this out properly. Third Uncle, I've got a feeling that the structure of the entire society will change if we get involved. The bones of the dead will pile as high as mountains!"

Jun Mo Xie seemed unusually calm and steady as he said this. Then, he clenched his fair fist, and slowly raised it. It seemed as if he wanted to stir chaos in the world. In fact, it seemed as if he

wanted to hold the world in his palm! An indistinct trace of a densely bloody light was flitting in the abyss of his pupils!

[Its time that this world sees a change in its ruler! We will use the Xiao Family as our stepping stone. Then, we'll point our sword at the world, and ask "Who's the mighty hero?"]

# Chapter 514: All These Sins? Who Will Bear the Blame? Whose Mistake Was It?

---

"Millions... Don't be so violent!" Jun Wu Yi thought of saying something, but didn't say anything in the end. However, his sentence still came as a solemn reminder to Jun Mo Xie.

"I don't want the Jun Family... to suffer any damage for my sake. I would prefer... not avenging this enmity even if the damage suffered is very minor!" Jun Wu Yi was gazing at the dimly lit courtyard of the Jun Family in a profound manner. One could see deep emotions of attachment on his face.

One begins to understand the value of family once they've suffered a loss!

And, losing someone dear gives rise to regrets...

And, one can't truly be happy if they can't bear their regrets...

"Third Uncle..." Jun Mo Xie's face had an expression of uprightness, "Do you believe that the Xiao Family took revenge because of you? Do you believe that they took their anger on anyone related to Jun Family because of you? The Hall of Hell had engaged in so many immoral activities. But, would they have wrenched so many families apart over just you? Would they have treated those children so badly... that they were left neither dead nor alive? Do you think that you are the only one to be blamed for this? Do you feel that these things wouldn't have happened if it weren't for you...? Is that why you are under so much pressure now?"

Jun Wu Yi suddenly turned around; his tall figure appeared even more desolated in the dark of the night. He said, "Don't say this! Don't say this again!"

"Why shouldn't I say this? You're anyway not letting it go! You are holding onto all those sins, and you're blaming yourself for

them!" Jun Mo Xie smiled, "Third Uncle, your current opinion is very silly. But, there's much that you haven't thought about... Our entire Jun Family has inflicted so many sins on millions of people... In fact, even that the Hall of Hell's deeds are insignificant in comparison. Even Xiao family's deeds are insignificant in front of our Jun Family's crimes. It won't be an exaggeration to say that the Jun Family is worst of the lot! In fact, there's simply no comparison!"

"How can you say this? Mo Xie, I know that you regard yourself extremely highly. You've always looked at the heroes of this land in askance. And, you've always talked rudely about them. But, this is because of your natural instincts. So, I ignore it. But, you're an offspring of the Jun Family... How can you say this about your own family?" Jun Wu Yi wrinkled his brows. He felt extremely uncomfortable at his own words.

"Have I said something wrong? This is the truth. However, you and Grandfather... In fact, the entire Jun Family has never accepted this. Perhaps they don't dare to accept this! But, it is the truth. Grandfather has led his army to victories since the day he draped his war-cloak and ventured to battle. Do you think that the enemy soldiers who died under his iron hooves were small in number? Do you accept that there must've been hundreds of thousands of our men who would've died in this process?" Jun Mo Xie spoke in a calm manner. But, there was tinge of cruelty to it as well, "Moreover, Father, Second Uncle, both my elder brothers.... you also fought in the battlefield, Third Uncle! It can be said that countless soldiers from our side have died because of the Jun Family! And, this fact is independent of the casualties from the enemy's side! We can reckon that millions of soldiers must've died in the total! Have you ever considered this?"

Jun Wu Yi glared at him and said, "Your argument is lopsided! The Jun Family bathed those battlefields in blood for the sake the Tian Xiang Empire and its people! Sacrifices in the battlefield are

unavoidable. But, this is an ideal destination for a soldier! How can you compare this martyrdom with the selfishness of Xiao Family?"

"Are these two aspects genuinely incomparable!? Soldiers hope to sacrifice their lives for the sake of their country. In fact, they wish to pay their country back by dying in the battlefield! But, what about their families...? What about their children? Don't tell me that the children should also die with their father like heroes in the battlefield...? Why should their children bear the consequences of their father's martyrdom? Why should they be forced into selling themselves into slavery and prostitution?" Jun Mo Xie sneered back in reply.

"Millions of soldiers died for the sake of our Jun family over the past many decades. However, the families of those soldiers would've been wrenched apart financial troubles because of the Jun Family, isn't it? So, how many sins should our Jun Family be shouldering in that light? How many orphans and widows were bullied and humiliated because of our Jun Family? How many daughters from good families were forced to go into brothels for the sake of the Jun Family and its military affairs?

"Third Uncle... you're right to say that our Jun Family and Xiao Family are essentially very different. After all, the Xiao Family had done those things for the sake of their hatred, while the Jun Family did it for their righteousness! But, this is the only difference between the two! However, it doesn't matter whether it was for selfish hatred or righteousness... After all, the consequences of both are the same – cruel and bloody! And, no one can deny this point!"

"One successful military expedition is built of a mountain of bones! So, what about the career of a military general...?" Jun Mo Xie continued in a wicked tone, "This matter exists regardless of whether you accept it or not! The hatred and sufferings of those countless family members are grated on the hands of the Jun Family. And, I believe that executing each member of the Jun

Family with a thousand cuts will be insufficient to give a vent to their anger! In fact, it would be useless even if we were to die a thousand deaths. But, what difference would it make if you were to take responsibility of all these sins? What would it change if you suffered throughout your life... decided not to marry your entire life... and started drinking wine to forget your worries until you went crazy? What is that going to change?

"Wouldn't our entire Jun Family commit suicide if all of us were to confront these matters by following your example, Third Uncle? How else would you face the grieved ghosts of those countless people?" Jun Mo Xie sneered, "These sins have anyway been committed. You're already shouldering the sins that had originated because of the Xiao Family's actions. But, don't tell me that you can't handle the grieved ghosts who those who died in the battlefield? Especially the souls of those countless orphans and widows who suffered bloody tragedies because of it..."

"Do not say this. Stop saying these things!" Jun Wu Yi was covered with cold sweat from head to toe. He staggered for one step before he was able to stand firm.

"I've already said what I had to. So, Third Uncle should consider these matters by himself. This blame is Third Uncle's to shoulder if he deliberately wishes to bear it. After all, you are the current Lord of the Jun family. So, you understand the kind of responsibility you must bear better than any other person. Do you think you should bear this blame? But, I think that you will let the entire Jun Family down if you bear this burden! And, you'll also let yourself down!" Jun Mo Xie smiled in a fierce and mischievous manner. He then sneaked away since he had said enough.

Jun Wu Yi's heart had been tied in this knot for a long time. And, Jun Mo Xie had always looked for an opportunity to open this. But, he felt that it would be better to let it sediment a bit since the effect would be better that way. However, that was already upon. Therefore, no further delay could be allowed.



Mu Xue Tong had knocked at their doorstep today. This meant that the Silver City's matter was on the eve of unfolding. But, what would happen after the Xiao Family was annihilated? It was quite possible that Jun Wu Yi's temperament would intensify this 'burden' he was feeling. And, that would eventually lead to a calamitous result for him...

After all, these series of tragedies were caused by the romance between Jun Wu Yi and Han Yan Yao if we were to see things from a different point of view. Jun Wu Hi and Jun Wu Meng had died in the battle. Jun Wu Hui's two sons – Jun Mu You and Jun Mu Chou had also died in the battlefield. Jun Mo Xie's mother lay in coma till this date. Jun Family's honor and prestige had declined from its days of glory... Moreover, one couldn't neglect the Hall of Hell's heaven-angering actions either... And, it could be said that Jun Wu Yi and Han Yan Yao were responsible for all this!

Even the extermination of the entire Xiao Family wouldn't allow Jun Wu Yi's temperament to be happy with Han Yan Yao if he wasn't able to put these thoughts aside.

In fact, his guilt would only burden his heart more when they'd be together!

However, why had Han Yan Yao disappeared to those snowy mountains ten years ago? In fact, she hadn't even hesitated in cutting herself apart when she had heard that Xiao Family wanted to kill the entire Jun Family. But, why...?

Who was to be blame for this? Han Yan Yao...? But, which woman on this earth wouldn't wish to experience true and unforgettable love? Which woman wouldn't wish to have her dream love? Which girl wouldn't wish to experience that feeling of being love-birds in the night sky? He was a talented young man, and she was a beautiful young maiden. Weren't they an ideal match...? A match made in heaven?

This is what every young girl dreams of!

She must've been overtaken by passion upon meeting the love of her life. And, how could she be capable of counteracting this intense passion in the light of that joke-like engagement which had been set in her childhood days? Besides, Han Yan Yao was only sixteen or seventeen years old at that time! What can a girl of 16-17 years understand? How could she have told herself to forget her personal interests for the sake of family responsibilities? How could she think of these things when her heart was overwhelmed with emotions of romance, and a possibility of being with her beloved for the rest of her life?

Moreover, she was the daughter of the Silver City's lord. So, what matter could her father not take care of? She must've figured that her father would have to go back on his promise to the Xiao Family if the worse came to worst. And, even the Xiao Family was rather unlikely to object. In fact, they wouldn't dare to object!

So, should Jun Wu Yi be blamed? But, that is even more nonsensical! Jun Wu Yi didn't know about Han Yan Meng's origin at that time. He only believed that she was a rich maiden from a noble family. Therefore, Jun Wu Yi obviously wouldn't have had any scruples about it. After all, the Jun Family was very powerful and influential in Tian Xiang in those days. And, which girl from a rich family wouldn't want someone like Jun Wu Yi for a husband?

It can be said that there weren't many families in the regular society who were capable of coming up with a suitable match for Jun Wu Yi in those days! In fact, no family's maiden was capable of matching up to Jun Wu Yi!

However, the Xiao Family had already arrived at the Jun Family's doors by the time Jun Wu Yi became aware of Han Yan Yao's true identity!

And, things had already become irreversible by then!

These two lovers soon found themselves separated by thousands of miles. One was in Tian Xiang, while the other was in the snowy

mountains. And, they were helpless. However, the Xiao Family came looking for their revenge. And, they came very quickly in the most unexpected of manners. And, one tragedy followed after the other in quick succession. Eventually, this legendary Blood General Jun Wu Yi sunk into a quagmire of guilt. And, he was never able to extricate himself from it...

He had sunk into passiveness!

So, was it Xiao Han's mistake? It seemed that there was some wrong in his actions in some ways! His actions were surely a bit over the top. But, he didn't have much of a choice...

After all, could any man in this world put on a gentleman's hat if his fiancée were to elope with another man? Could such a man come forwards in generosity and say, "It is ok. You have my blessings!"

Such an individual could only be considered a saint!

Consequently, Xiao Han came to take his revenge.

After all, the Xiao Family's descendants sat at the top of this world inside the Silver City's snowy mountains. However, some Jun Wu Yi from the regular society had dared to snatch his wife...

This was tantamount to the daughter-in-law of the Chief Minister eloping with the son of a village clerk... So, how could they not think about taking revenge over it?

Therefore, everything rolled-on like the wheel of history... It was inevitable!

So, who was to be blamed in this case if not these people? The peculiarities of the fate? The Human nature? But, that's even more ridiculous!

There was nothing wrong in this matter. The crucial point was to see which side one would take. Anyone who stood on the Xiao Family's side would wish to take revenge from the Jun Family. In fact, anyone who heard the story would recommend the same! The

Silver Blizzard City possessed enormous might. So, wouldn't it be a piece of cake for them to handle the Jun Family? And, why would someone submit to the humiliation since they possessed the power to extract their revenge?

After all, it is not in a man's nature to swallow one's anger and smile thereafter!

# Chapter 515: End of the Demons of the Heart!

---

Jun Mo Xie was well-aware of his own psychology to be honest. He would've chosen to exterminate the entire Jun Family if he had been in Xiao Han's shoes! Why would he have cared about the City Lord's anger in these circumstances? Why would he have cared about Han Yan Yao's acts of self-mutilation? [You've already decided to elope with another man. So, why would I care if you mutilated yourself? We'll talk after I'm done slaughtering them!]

[Anyway, it's not like the Lord of the City would make my entire family pay in blood for killing-off the Jun Family!]

However, one would find that Jun Wu Yi was innocent if they were to stand on his side! [We didn't know anything about that woman. He met her by chance. How would he have known that this would bring such a brutish disaster? Is there no sense of justice in this world? How would he have known that his entire family would have to the price for his romance?]

[Besides, how would he have known anything about the woman before he had started dating her? He asked, but she never told him about her identity. However, the Xiao Family massacred a massive number of people in the light of this matter. In fact, it even implicated so many innocents. However, we have the capability to take revenge now. So, why shouldn't we retaliate?]

Consequently, their side of the story would make things even more muddled...

This situation was extremely muddled. Everyone considered that their actions were upright. However, that's because everyone had a different perception in this matter!

However, any individual would notice that each of the three parties were at fault if they were look. Han Yan Yao's mistake was

her willfulness. After all, she should've told Jun Wu Yi about her identity when the two of them started to develop feeling for each other. Then, she should've returned to the Silver Blizzard City, and should've asked her father to take control of the matter. Consequently, these events of the future might not have happened in that case. And, this would've stood true regardless of his approval or disapproval. But, Han Yan Yao had decided to act willfully. And, these calamities eventually arose because she had wanted to amuse herself with romance for a short period of time...

Xiao Han's mistake was obviously the biggest of them all! His first mistake was that he had butchered countless innocents. In fact, he had brought-about an endless slaughter. However, his gravest mistake was that he should've killed the entire Jun Family at that time itself. He shouldn't have left behind any cause for future trouble. After all, even a single seed can have the power to bring out the most awful vengeance once it blooms!

Jun Family had a total of eight immediate family members at that time! He had killed two sons and two grandsons. And, he had crippled one more son of the family. Moreover, the family's daughter-in-law was left so grieved by this incident that she had lay in coma for next ten years. The entire family had fallen apart. Only one old man and one debauchee were left behind... However, such extreme anger and hatred would give rise to the kind of enmity which wouldn't allow them to live under the same sky as their rival. In fact, they would try to take revenge generations after generations. And, that would only give rise to oceans of blood!

It would've been impossible for them to understand each other's perspective. But, it was possible to destroy the other!

The Han and the Xiao Family were able to establish the Silver Blizzard City since the wheel of time had turned in their favor. So, why couldn't the Jun Family become a superpower if fortune favored them? Consequently, the Xiao Family was eating the bitter fruit they themselves had sown the seeds of!

In fact, all the three parties involved were being forced to swallow the bitter fruit they had sown the seed of!

This three-sided bitter consequence was obviously helped along by the involvement of many other elements. For instance, the Emperor of Tian Xiang had also made a mistake... His mistake was to plan on drawing support from the Silver Blizzard City's strength in order to cripple the Jun Family's military strength. After all, the Xiao Family's plan to destroy the Jun Family wouldn't have gone as smoothly if the Emperor hadn't helped along! In fact, the Xiao Family certainly wouldn't have been able to take-out four or five Generals across two generations of the Jun Family...

The result of this matter was exactly what the Emperor of Tian Xiang had deeply desired. But, this had also given rise to irreconcilable hatred in the heart of Jun Family's members. The Royal Family's involvement wasn't bright-as-day. But, Old Man Jun had faintly guessed it anyway. He certainly didn't wish to face this truth, but Jun Mo Xie had taken these events to heart. However, there were no concrete evidences of the Royal Family's involvement at present. And, Young Master Jun was very clear on one point — he would not make a move unless he had concrete evident first. After all, he was afraid that he might have to face his own grandfather in case he didn't have concrete evidence at hand.

However, another major element had come from within the Silver Blizzard City itself. And, that was the Xiao Family's prolonged desire to seize the throne of their city. Their plan had included two major tactics – to seize control over the military might, and to undertake a peaceful evolution strategy!

This so-called 'peaceful evolution' was basically a conspiracy against the Han Family. And, their intention was to proceed by inducing their own people in the Han Family's line of succession. The Xiao Family could only achieve this by marrying off their own sons with the daughters of the Han Family. Therefore, Xiao Han and his nephew — Xiao Feng — were set-up to marry Han Yan Yao

and her younger sister. And, their plan would've succeeded if Jun Wu Yi hadn't got involved in the matter by accident. However, the Xiao Family's plan of many years turned into a soap bubble because Jun Wu Yi popped up. So, how could the Xiao Family not hate the Jun Family? How could they not wish to exterminate the Jun Family? This was also the main reason why the Xiao Family's lord hadn't stinted while using his entire strength to bully and suppress the weak!

However, the Dongfang Family also got involved into this mess as time passed. And, the Xiao Family's strength suffered a major decline as a result. Therefore, their plan to seize the military power was forced to a stop for some time. And, this stayed the same for nearly ten years. However, the Han Family's other daughter — Han Yan Meng — also grew up to become an adult during this period of ten years. Therefore, their plan of 'peaceful evolution' got an opportunity to recur. But, it's a pity that God's plan supersedes our own!

Their delegation to the Southern Heaven City was faced with many unforeseen events. The Third and the Fifth Elder hailed from the Han Family. However, the developments on that trip had made them realize that their age-old brothers from the Xiao Family had been conspiring behind their back this entire time. This obviously meant that the Xiao Family's 'Peaceful Evolution' tactics were doomed for failure. In fact, even their plan to seize the throne was no longer a secret. Therefore, they had only one alternative left – to lie in ambush out of desperation. And, all of this had happened because of the Jun Family!

The Xiao Family's arrangements were eventually successful in this instance. And, they were able to keep the upper echelons of the Han Family in the dark. Moreover, only two of the Han Family's members were lucky-enough to escape that besiege – Mu Xue Tong and Han Yan Meng.

Jun Wu Yi and Han Yan Yao would come out as the victims if one



were to analyze everything that was mentioned above! After all, they were the victims of the Xiao Family's power and anger!

Jun Mo Xie had only heard her name, and had never gotten to meet her in person. However, he already had a rough idea what — Han Yan Yao — his third aunt's temperament would be like. She was sure to be a very daring and unique woman! Otherwise, she would've never dared to do those things! Therefore, Jun Mo Xie could guess that she would probably slash-off her neck if she were to find out about Jun Wu Yi's remorse over his family's sufferings...

[I persistently waited for you for so many years. I didn't stint to risk my life for your sake. I didn't even hesitate to go against my family for your sake. I only thought about you. This chaos has finally settled down, and I was finally able to meet you again. I had always dreamed that everything would be wonderful once we'd reunite. I had hoped for conjugal bliss. But, why did you have to say — "We can't be together because I feel guilty over what my family has had to suffer?"]

["What is this shit? Everyone knows that you have suffered, but didn't I suffer too?"]

Therefore... it was necessary for Jun Mo Xie to untie this matter for Jun Wu Yi! This affectionate couple was probably the source of all these misfortunes... everything! But, this entire guilt mustn't be put on their hands. After all, this notion of guilt is the Heavens way of toying with men. The Heavens deliberately manipulates situations, and implicates guilt on men for its private amusement. Even a peerless man can become unwise if he starts to harbor sentiments of guilt. Moreover, such an individual often starts to overthink things that weren't even their fault. And, this leads the said-individual to blame themselves for things that weren't even their doing!

Consequently, Jun Wu Yi would've brought another tragedy upon himself if Jun Mo Xie hadn't untied this knot for him before

the Silver City's matter was sorted out.

The timing was unsuitable tonight. But, Jun Mo Xie had no other choice.

There was no need to explain much on this point. After all, Jun Wu Yi's mind had spiraled into chaos after Mu Xue Tong and Han Yan Yao had come looking for help. Many things had become clear, and it had become extremely difficult for Jun Wu Yi to calm his thoughts! In fact, he couldn't prevent himself from thinking about landing a fatal blow to the Xiao Family, and rescuing Han Yan Yao thereafter.

However, it would've been hard for him to turn around that dead-end if he that knot of his heart hadn't been untied by then! After all, his heart would've been brimming with the feeling of guilt and atonement. So, he could've easily made irrational mistakes for the sake of his atonement!

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie needed to dispel these thoughts from his mind before they arose again. Otherwise, it could be reckoned that Jun Wu Yi's temperament would've doomed him in case it had persisted. This task would've obviously been far beyond the reach of this insignificant character named Jun Mo Xie in that case! In fact, even the author would've failed to straighten-out this mess if he were to show-up in person...

Tonight was certainly not the most suitable time, but it was the last chance!

The guilt of one's heart can only be cured with a stronger guilt. So, there was only one way to cure these kinds of heartfelt guilt – the medicine of a stronger guilt! Jun Wu Yi felt guilty for his sins in this instance. So, wouldn't it make sense to make him feel even more guilt over something else? Therefore, it was necessary to tell him that the glorious reputation of his past was also built on grave sins. Consequently, he was informed that he had committed endless sins the entire time. In fact, his entire family had

committed countless sins over the generations in their line of work!

One would be able to see this angle if they were to read this. But, one would be doomed to feel a twinge of guilt if they couldn't read this...

However, Jun Mo Xie would run out of methods if this didn't wake Jun Wu Yi out of his trance!

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie left once he was finished talking.

And, that's because Jun Wu Yi needed some time to calm down, and think carefully! He needed to think clearly!

In fact, all the wealthy people in the world... all the great people in history... gained power and reputation on the foundation laid by their sins!

This is true for every king! And, even more so for a monarch!

One country's peace and prosperity is bound to be established over another; it always builds its foundation on the sorrow and misery of many!

Peace always comes after the war!

Let's assume that someone is doing business... But, rival businesses will always try to cheat their counterparts. The shrimp will eat the small water plants. The small fish will eat the shrimp. The big fish will eat the small fish. Then, there's that frightening shark...

There's always many loser in the world of business. People commit suicide. They go bankrupt. They lose a family-worth of fortune. They squander their property. They fight and scheme against each other. They try to annex each other's business. And, this continues till someone emerges the winner with enough wealth to satisfy the needs of a nation. It pretty similar to a game of monopoly if one looks at it.

In fact, even this would be far from the end of this game of business. After all, this business battle would probably just pave the way to the next one. And, this wealthy winner of the first game of monopoly would likely become the stepping stone in the next round...

This is the very reason why no one should sit idly. After all, who would cling onto their riches if there would be no pickpockets around? How would the wise police authorities be established if there are no criminals in the society? How would the honest men manifest if there are no corrupt officials running amuck?

How many rabbit does a young tiger eats? Is the rabbit guilty? Should the tiger eat till his belly is fully satisfied?

The weak becomes prey of the strong. And, the strong is always honored. This is how the world works!

This is the fact! Anyone will realize this if they try to see with clarity. But, one won't be able to understand this if they don't possess clarity!

There are always two sides to a thing. After all, people always have their own viewpoints!

Pick up any book for instance... The protagonist will always seem correct when one sees things from the perspective of the protagonist. In fact, the protagonist will even appear very bright and frank! But, one will feel that even the villain was correct if they think from the said-villain's point of view! So, don't read a book to find happiness. Instead, try to find the tyranny! (Author's note: I'm trying to flatter the people who've been considering Xiao Han as a moral and upright man. A real man!)

The Young Master Jun Mo Xie was done with his admonishing. So, he patted his buttocks in a carefree manner, and went back to get some sleep. However, Third Master Jun Wu Yi remained standing in the cold and windy night like a silly imbecile as the night-dew continued to fall on his tall figure...

The sky had begun to brighten by this time. Jun Wu Yi's entire body was exposed to the dew. His head was covered in hoarfrost; his eyes appeared confused, and his brows were wrinkled. He seemed to be lost in bitter thoughts, and his body was standing motionlessly.

The moon had descended, and color of the sky had gradually begun to brighten. Therefore, the people inside the Jun residence had also started to wake up one by one. Then, they started to bustle-about. However, they'd take a look at Third Master Jun, and would see that his entire body was getting drenched in dew while he stood motionless. So, no one would dare to disturb him by asking why. Instead, they'd tip-toe past him, and would slip away from one side to another...

The sun was gradually rising. The golden sunrays eventually broke past the dense fog, and shot into the courtyard in front of Jun Wu Yi's eyes!

"Ha Ha Ha...." Jun Wu Yi suddenly burst into laughter. In fact, he laughed so crazily that his eyes filled with tears. He then crouched on the ground, and started to beat the ground with his hands. However, he continued to laugh wildly still...

He was laughing crazily and willfully. His usually emotionless face had turned red from laughing excessively. In fact, his body was trembling from all the laughter. His eyes had even started to flow with tears because of it. However, it didn't seem like he was going to stop...

"Ha Ha... So, this is what it is about! There's nothing completely 'right or wrong' in this world! The hero of this country is no more than a sinner in the other country! Therefore, I only need to be worthy of my own family. Everything is okay if I can live with myself. After all, why should I care so much if I haven't let my own conscience down...?"

He was still laughing like a madman. His entire face was smeared

with tears. Then, he suddenly knelt down to the ground with a slam, and faced the East, "Eldest Brother, Second Brother! And, my brothers-in-arms... Wu Yi had managed to live-on! Are you happy for your Third Brother? Ha Ha, don't worry. I'll treat your children like my own. I will strive hard to make up for it. I will try hard to do something about their lives! But, I won't do it for anyone else. I will only do it for own conscience!"

He heavily thumped his head down on the ground. Then, he slowly stood up, faced the morning sun, and screamed!

It seemed as if this scream had marked the end of ten years of gloom and depression!

Old Man Jun comfortably looked-on from a distant place. He then stroked his beard to lean towards one side as he said, "Has he finally figured it out?"

Jun Mo Xie stood by his side. He smiled in a mischievous manner as he said, "It seems like he's figured it out. He has finally figured it out!"

"Well then, it is good. It is good to figure things out!" Grandfather Jun nodded again and again. He appeared very satisfied.

The knot in Jun Wu Yi's heart had always been Old Man Jun's greatest worry. But, he had no means to solve this issue. Old Man Jun had always remained calm on the surface, but he had always been very worried in his heart. So, he couldn't help but feel happy when he saw that his son had finally accepted things and moved on!

"What trick did you use? I had also tried in the past. But, they didn't seem to work!" Old Man Jun asked out of interest.

"I didn't use any tricks. I only told him the truth," Jun Mo Xie seemed very pleased with himself. Therefore, he smiled in delight as he said, "I basically told Third Uncle that... the six of you generals from our family have fought in many wars. So, you've

obviously ruined and stripped-apart countless human lives. And, which of those countless soldiers didn't leave behind a widow or orphaned children? So, how would you redeem yourself from all those sins if they were to be accounted for at once...? Then, Third Uncle realized this... Ha Ha..."

"It is true... Ah! All those were sins...!" Grandfather Jun hadn't expected to hear this. He then pensively looked up to the sky with his hands clasped behind his back. He then sighed, "Countless orphans and widows, ah..."

Grandfather Jun hadn't even completed his sentence when he suddenly placed his hands behind his back in a seemingly discontented and saddened manner. He then walked away...

Jun Mo Xie was struck dumb by this! [Crap! No way, right? I've barely fixed the one over there. Don't tell me that I have to fix another one over here...]

The Young Master followed after his grandfather with eyes full of anxiety. But, he got kicked in the backside by the old man instead, "Get lost! Why on earth are you following me? Do you think that you are capable of bewitching me like you did with your third uncle? What could you possibly say for that to happen?!"

Jun Mo Xie laughed mischievously as his heart suddenly calmed down. Then, he squinted his eyes, and took out a tiny jade bottle, "Grandfather, you misunderstood. I was following after you to tell you that you need to eat this supplement..."

## Chapter 516: The Second Prince Wants to Scramble Over the Herbs?

---

"What is this thing?" Old Man Jun tightly grabbed the bottle in the palm of his hands as he asked. He knew that his grandson wouldn't give him some ordinary item. Therefore, it wasn't necessary for him to know the facts of the matter beforehand. And so, he took the bottle first.

"This is the Vitality Linkage Pill," Jun Mo Xie replied in a mysterious manner, "Taking one pill can increase the speed of the Xuan Qi's flow in your meridians by three times."

"Can this supplement genuinely speed-up the Xuan Qi flow by three times? Is it such a legendary thing?" Old Man Jun's eyes suddenly opened wide.

"It does... in theory..." Jun Mo Xie scratched his head.

"...how is it possible? This kind of thing exists on this earth!?" Old Man Jun was thoroughly astonished. In fact, he was so shocked that he couldn't even think of anything.

"You should find a place to absorb its efficacy. Take the Solitary Falcon along for safety. There are two pills in this; one for each of you. Give him the second one when you're finished consuming the first one. It should be enough to act as compensation for keeping guard. After all, we obviously can't order him around like a servant of the family," Jun Mo Xie suggested.

"Ok, I will go at once!" Old Man Jun stared at him, "You Little Bastard, why didn't you give this amazing thing to me earlier as your filial piety if you had it with you? I could've put up a great and powerful show in last night's fight! Ah, that would've been a great fight! When would I get such great chance again?"

Jun Mo Xie's head started to sweat, "No, I couldn't dare to give you this earlier. In fact, merely listening to your words has given



me a scare. Its fortunate that I didn't give you this pill yesterday night... Otherwise, you would've gotten yourself finished like a flash sale if you had gone up to fight... That man was even stronger than the Great Master Level. So, even a three-fold increase in the speed of your Xuan Qi wouldn't have been enough..."

"That's disgraceful! What nonsense are you spewing? You think your grandfather can't handle himself?" Old Man Jun got agitated! Old Man Jun knew perfectly-well that it was needless to mention about the prospect of him facing-off against Huang Tai Yang. But, Jun Mo Xie had mentioned it out aloud. And, this had injured Old Man Jun's self-esteem to some extent. After all, his damned grandson had laid his failings bare...

Jun Mo Xie cried out in fear, and disappeared with a 'whooshing' sound!

Old Man Jun ferociously spat on the ground, and said, "You damned thing! You ought to know who you're talking to; I'm your grandfather....." He then went ahead to look for Solitary Falcon in excitement...

The rest was rather simple to explain. The two excited old men animatedly went to find a secret place in order to upgrade their strengths...

The people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood didn't come knocking on their door for the several days that followed. The people from the Silver Blizzard City didn't show up either. And, Tian Xiang's royal family showed no signs of movement as per usual. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie sensed that the situation of restlessness had temporarily settled down. So, he felt happy about it, and decided to immerse himself in his work. However, he didn't spend much time in his alchemic work. Instead, he mostly put his efforts in trying to allure the beautiful women with his supposedly 'romantic' talks. But, his obscenities were met with cold shoulders. And, he was left to feel very dejected as a result...

However, the Magnificent Jewel Hall's people visited several times during these days. But, Mu Xue Tong and Han Yan Meng had been hidden by the Jun Family in an efficient manner. Therefore, they weren't able to discover those two. And so, they had no choice but to bid farewell and leave. Moreover, the Jun Family was no longer the kind of force the Magnificent Jewel Hall could roll between their fingers at a moment's thought. So, how could they have dared to act rashly?

Princess Ling Meng had also visited several times in order to meet Ye Gu Han. But, she never met Jun Mo Xie. However, Guan Qing Han told Jun Mo Xie that Princess Ling Meng lost a lot of weight. She had also become very silent, and her face had seemingly become layered with worries. In fact, she had seemed very different from before. She used to be good friends with Dugu Xiao Yi and Sun Xiao Mei. But, she hadn't been interacting with these two women of late for reasons unknown...

Jun Mo Xie merely frowned when he heard about it. However, he didn't take it seriously, and returned to his work.

Little Girl Dugu Xiao Yi obviously couldn't abstain from running to the Jun Family's residence from time to time. However, the little girl's eyeballs would inevitably seem to be dripping-wet when she'd come over to see Guan Qing Han. She would generally have three to five different questions for Guan Qing Han. But, those questions would always revolve around the same topic. For instance... [Did you cook it yesterday?] Guan Qing Han would usually be left to flush with anger at the end of it...

This had made it rather obvious that the little girl's evil intentions hadn't subsided yet; she was still wishing for an opportunity to cook rice.

Jun Wu Yi's state of mind had undergone a sudden and drastic change. Even his facial features had also transformed rather heavily. He was particularly active these days. He had personally taken charge of Jun Family's affairs. He had even prepared a list of

people who were to be invited in the adoption ceremony.

Fatty Tang was also busy with the intensive preparations for the auction. And, it could be estimated that it would happen in a day or two...

However, something happened suddenly this morning. In fact, it was an unexpected and huge event!

This event had even aroused extensive attention from all the influential families of the capital. Even the Xuan Families which had come from far-away places were left stunned by this! And, that was because this matter had once again been related to the most trending talk of the capital — Third Young Master Jun!

This incident happened at the south gate of Tian Xiang's capital. And, the other party involved was the Second Prince's well-known companion from the Cheng Family... Young Master Cheng — Cheng De Cao! This incident wouldn't have been a big deal if this was everything there had been to the matter. But, the worse had come to worst. But, he had also brought the Second Prince along with him over this matter...

It was no secret that someone was bringing large quantities of herbs to the Tian Xiang City from the Southern Heaven City. In fact, Tian Xiang City's medicine tycoons and merchants had been waiting for this with their sleeves rolled up for action. News had been coming over from time-to-time regarding this shipment of herbs. And, it was being said that this batch of herbs even contained millennium-old ginsengs, top-notch vermillion fruits, tri-colored mushrooms, and many other rarely-seen and precious herbs. Moreover, figwort roots, purple zoysia vines, unwitherable flowers, water nephrites, and many more of such treasures were also said to present therein. This much would've still been fine. But, the real terror lay in the fact that each of the herbs in this batch was legendary in its own merit!

These herbs were items which had existed in the legends.

However, they had only seemed illusionary to anyone who had tried to look for them. They were said to exist, but remained absent nonetheless. In fact, it was said that they could an individual immortal...

That 'Immortality' part was obviously an over-exaggeration of facts. But, they could certainly grant a longer lifespan!

However, the things that had only existed in the legends were finally materializing before people's eyes. Moreover, their quantity wasn't very less either. How could this news not excite the hearts of people? Everyone's senses had been battered by a frightening wave of self-interest. And, they had obviously overlooked some basic things in their greed... Such as... Who owned these herbs? What kind of a background would such a person or party have?

Young Master Cheng — Cheng De Cao obviously presented this "good news" to the Second Prince the moment he received it. After all, this was a good opportunity to flatter the Second Prince. Besides, the Second Prince had surely been bragging about his prowess in the sheets over the past few years. But, his body had somewhat been deficit in that respect. The Second Prince had never said anything about it, but he had always felt bitter from within.

After all, lacking vitality was something that could even terrify the most awe-inspiring of men. Therefore, the Second Prince had never raised his head in front of his wife. Basically, he hadn't been able to the raise the head which stood above his neck since he couldn't raise the one below his waist...

However, it was believed that these legendary herbs could cure every defect! So, it was possible that his golden weapon wouldn't fall before the battle as usual. Instead, it would exhibit its great grandeur. In fact, there was a possibility that it would show such awe-inspiring might that his wife may not even be able to retaliate in the face of its prestige. Henceforth, he may even be able to woo the women in a fair and authoritative manner...

This defect wasn't visible from the outside, but the fact was... he felt inferior among the other men wherever he went. And, this was especially true when a bunch of men gathered together to talk. After all, wouldn't the topics revolve around...? And, he would obviously suffer much embarrassment if he didn't know what he was supposed to say. After all, a man could only raise his head once the thing below could be lifted...

Therefore, the Second Prince's eyes turned blue when he heard this news! And, he immediately issued the highest command — [Get me those herbs at any cost! Use silver to get them, use gold... use beautiful woman... use power and status to press them down! Steal and fight over it if nothing else works. But, get those herbs which can induce the desired raising effect... Do anything and everything. Don't stint from spending extra money. Go to any length to get those things for me!]

This kind of task was naturally handed to Cheng De Cao since he was capable of handling this properly. It must be mentioned that even the most trusted advisories of the Second Prince weren't aware that he suffered from this defect. And, how would this Royal Prince be able to show his face if this news spread out by mistake...?

Therefore, this was something that other people simply mustn't know anything about!

The reason why Cheng De Cao was aware of this matter rested in a certain incident... They had gone for hunting outside the city. And, the Second Prince had to urgently urinate. So, Cheng De Cao stood guard while the prince was urinating. And, this was when Cheng De Cao accidentally found out about this thing. And, that's because he hadn't heard the loud sound that is usually produced when a torrent rushes forth. Instead, the sounds had resembled the noiseless trickling of a slender stream...

Cheng De Cao had gotten extremely curious at that time. So, he had sneakily stretched his neck to glance at the Second Prince.

And, he was surprised to see that Second Prince's sword looked very dejected. It couldn't even stand up to task of urinating in a proper manner. It was merely trickling the liquid out in a small stream. [It seems that the Second Prince's weapon can't stand tall. In fact, I'm afraid that he might end-up peeing in his pants...]

Consequently, Cheng De Cao knew about the Second Prince's defect... And, he had been very mindful about this aspect ever since. Therefore, Young Master Cheng instantly knew that is was a perfect opportunity when he heard about the news of these herbs!

It must be said that Cheng De Cao wasn't a hundred-percent idiot. He made discrete enquiring about the two people who were coming over to deliver these herbs, and found out that they weren't to be trifled with... [No kidding! How would those two men be capable of coming this far if it weren't rough and tough? Wouldn't they have been hacked into two before they had even covered half-the-route?]

[It's understandable if you two shouldn't be messed with. But, you people are still coming to deliver those herbs to Tian Xiang City. And, people come to this place to seek money, or to seek a government official... or possibly to meet someone... Why else would you people travel so far to get here?]

[There's a chance that you people may not be here for these reasons either. But, let's come back to the main point here... You people may be strong, but this is Tian Xiang City. And, who is the biggest authority around here?]

[The Emperor of Tian Xiang Empire is obviously the greatest! But, the Emperor's son can represent the Emperor!]

[This is akin to a God asking two country blokes to present a gift in offering. How could they dare to refuse?]

[Even someone with the courage of a leopard can't!]

[You dare not say no! Believe it, or we'll destroy your nine

generations!]

Therefore, Cheng De Cao felt very confident since he believed that this matter was easy, and could be handled without much effort. In fact, he believed that he could merely stretch his hand and grab what he needed! This task was dedicated to the Second Prince, but it would count as a great service! However, he had still brought many experts along with him from the Second Prince's mansion. After all, this would help in dealing with any possible contingencies. [There's no harm in taking more people even if we are dealing with amateurs. These people may believe that they can handle ten enemies. But, can they deal with a hundred enemies? This is my turf, and I make the rules here.]

However, Young Master Cheng had overlooked one aspect in this matter. Moreover, it was a very important aspect. His ideas and opinions made sense on normal days. There weren't many problems with them. In fact, they could even be considered as very pragmatic. But, exceptions have always existed in this world. The Emperor of Tian Xiang Empire was obviously eminent and unapproachable for common people! However, there existed some individuals who didn't an emperor as much. Such people would obviously pay no attention to the Emperor's son. And, he would merely be like that dog on the sidewalk to such people...

Young Master Cheng merrily patrolled the gate of the city in a very haughty manner for two days. In fact, he had been arrogantly ordering-people-about by using his mere facial gestures out of complacency. But, Young Master Cheng was completely unaware that he was waiting for two undefeatable Angels of Death!

And, that's because even the Emperor of Tian Xiang couldn't hope to look these two individuals in the eye! In fact, they were the kind of existence he would have to look up to!

The weather was particularly very clear and sunny on this day. And, the sun was shining brightly in the sky. Young Master Cheng's mood was also very delightful. In fact, he almost wanted

to sing loudly in order to vent out his excitement...

His Highness — the Second Prince — had personally arrived here on this day! After all, the good news hadn't come for several days in a row. Therefore, the Second Prince had gotten very impatient and anxious. He was unable to resist the anxiety of attaining his awe-inspiring vitality in the end. Therefore, he decided to come-in while flying on his horse. It seemed that he was here to express gratitude towards Cheng De Cao for his toil, and the meritorious service that he was providing. However, he had arrived to see the progress in the matter in reality. [Did those two men arrive yet? Why haven't they arrived yet?]

The Second Prince valiantly jumped down from his horse, and affectionately patted Cheng De Cao on his shoulders. Cheng De Cao was overwhelmed by this gesture from the Second Prince. Then, the Second Prince moved closer to his ears while he was reveling in the excitement, and asked, "Why haven't they arrived yet?"

Cheng De Cao assured him with confidence, "Second Prince, don't worry. And, please be relaxed. Our reliable source states that they will arrive today!"

"Good; it is great! This Prince was very worried!" The Second Prince smiled heavily. He was evidently unable hide his excitement. In fact, he again patted Cheng De Cao on his shoulder and said, "This must be exhausting for you... This Prince will also not leave since the herbs will arrive today. I will also wait here with Senior Official Cheng for some moment. After all, I will also obtain some knowledge and experience about these exceptionally precious things! Someone get some dishes and drinks to sate this Prince and Young Master Cheng's mouths."

"Second Price, you are so polite... How can this man dare to accept such generosity from the Second Prince!" Cheng De Cao's eyes squinted to slits from excitement. In fact, he felt as if his bones had become a little lighter.



"Oh, those are mere words of flattery!" the Second Prince made a face, "Senior Official Cheng, how can you say such things! You're saying out of politeness. Wouldn't it mean that you consider this Prince as a stranger? And, that upsets this Prince!"

"Yes, Yes. You're right... Your Highness, you are right... This lowly man... He He... was mistaken," Cheng De Cao couldn't stop laughing. So, he repeatedly nodded his head in agreement while he spoke.

A white pigeon flew over from the south, and landed on Cheng De Cao's shoulder with a 'whoosh'. Cheng De Cao took out the message from the bamboo tube, and read it. And, he couldn't help but pat his thigh in excitement, "Ha Ha, Your Majesty, you are truly a lucky star. You see... they've also arrived when you came. Ha Ha..."

"Really?" Second Prince got excited, and came closer to look at the parchment, "The heavens are also helping me!"

Cheng De Cao said happily, "Your Majesty, you are indeed a lucky omen. I waited here for several days, and not even the shadow of a ghost arrived. And, now that you came to look for those two men... the good news came in an instant! The chosen are truly different from ordinary men. You are surely chosen by the heavens to be the Emperor. You are genuinely favored by the heavens!" his words had made it seem as if he was mad at his situation. But, the smile on his face was merrier than anyone else's.

"Ha Ha Ha.." the Second Prince also laughed out of complacency.

"Your Majesty, please wait for some time. I will go about a couple of preparations... He He... You are about to obtain those legendary herbs," Cheng De Cao put on a courageous appearance, and it seemed that he was ready to face his death. It appeared as if he would even face a mountain of daggers and a sea of flames for the Second Prince's happiness. He seemed to be made of courage and loyalty. In fact, it seemed as if ten-thousand deaths wouldn't

prevent him; he would strive with everything he had until the moment he died... as if he would go forwards even if he were faced with millions and millions...

Cheng De Cao's current facial expressions were sufficient to make him famous if they were to be recorded in the pages of a history book. In fact, his loyalty could become an example for the coming generations!

"Senior Official Cheng, you must've had a hard time. I'm thankful for the trouble you've taken for me!" the Second Prince said with gratitude.

Two tall and sturdy figures were rapidly striding towards them from the distant south.

"Second Prince, please wait for the good news!" Cheng De Cao waved his hands as he valiantly rode forward to meet them. His determined face was covered with shades of loyalty and bravery!

He then forged towards Tiger King — Earth Cracker, and Bear King — Big Bear!

# Chapter 517: I Want To... Do This!

---

The Great Young Master Cheng De Cao made the final preparations for his "foolproof" plan, and went forward with the intention of "welcoming" the Beast Kings of the Tian Fa Forest. Meanwhile, Jun Mo Xie also walked out of his residence's gate at the same time. He then leisurely mounted his horse, and prepared to welcome the two Beast Kings.

Jun Mo Xie was obviously the first to receive the information of Earth Cracker and Big Bear's arrival. It was obvious to him that they had arrived to deliver those herbs to him. It must be mentioned that Jun Mo Xie had always been the first one to receive any information amongst the people present in Tian Xiang City. He had even heard about the rampant robbery attempts these two individuals had faced. However, Jun Mo Xie had only found it very funny. In fact, he had laughed his heart out.

[This was extremely funny! Two great Beast Kings from Tian Fa Forest are personally escorting these medicines, but they are being treated as "easy targets". In fact, they are being treated as "popular easy targets"... So many people have dared to rob them? How did so many dumb courageous robbers take birth? Has this world gone crazy? How could a tiny ant dare to rob a dinosaur?]

It must be mentioned that the strength of these two individuals had soared after Jun Mo Xie had helped them with the enhancement. It could be said that their strength had already surpassed the standard strength of a Great Master Level expert. In fact, these two individuals possessed enough strength to go where they desired with absolute assurance of safe travel... And, this notion stood true as long as they didn't bump into someone as strong as Huang Tai Yang.

The combined strength of these two individuals might not be sufficient to win against someone like Huang Tai Yang. However, these two were still capable of retreating to safety without any

hassles in case they were unlucky-enough of having such an encounter.

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie wasn't worried that the herbs these two were escorting might meet with a mishap. Instead, he was worried about those tiny ants who were trying to rob these dinosaurs. [I feel sorry for them. Men usually don't think things through when there are immense benefits involved. Greed is the original sin!]

[It won't sound pleasant, but these two Beast Kings shouldn't even think of returning to Tian Fa Forest in case they end up being robbed on the way here. Instead, they should buy a piece of tofu, and smash their heads open with it!]

Therefore, Young Master Jun wasn't worried about this issue. Instead, he leisurely mounted his horse, and care freely made his way towards the southern gate of the city.

His intelligence network was fairly accurate. So, he knew the specific timings when the two Beast Kings would be arriving in the Tian Xiang City. Therefore, he had proceeded towards the city's gate in time, and was likely to meet the two Beast Kings at the gate itself. His intention was to avoid any unnecessary delays, and invite the two of them back to his residence soon after meeting the two Beast Kings. He was looking at the beautiful women bustling-about in-passing while on route to the south gate. This was good exercise for his eyeballs. After all, they had turned blue because he had only been refining pills and practicing for the past few days.

Big Bear and Earth Cracker breathed a deep sigh of relief; [we've finally arrived at the Tian Xiang City!] It wasn't that they were tired. However, they certainly had travelled a very long distance still. [We wouldn't have had to put in so much effort if Crane King or Brother Falcon had come along...]

A majestic troop of men and horses were marching towards them from the other side of the gate. The troop was headed by a young individual whose eyes were gleaming with enthusiasm. He then

cordially cupped one of his fists in the other hand and said from a distance, "Both of you have travelled thousand miles. You must be exhausted!"

The Big Bear and Earth Cracker were left stumped for words when they heard this. [He talks about the exhausting trip the moment he opens his mouth. Is he trying to warm his way into becoming friends with us? Is this the squad the Jun Family has sent?]

The Bear King straightened up on the horse back. He then asked in a suspicious manner, "Who are you?"

"He He... I'm Cheng De Cao. I'm the current Emperor of Tian Xiang City...." Cheng De Cao was beaming with smiles. However, he hadn't finished speaking when he was interrupted by the Bear King. Big Bear blinked his massive eyes and he asked in a somewhat doubtful tone, "What? You are the Emperor of Tian Xiang?"

Cheng De Cao was left to feel sluggish for a second. [What is this man saying? Is this the kind of remark you can make for a joke? One can lose their head over this matter. In fact, one's nine generations could face criminal charges over this.] So, he corrected the matter without any further delay, "I'm a senior official with the Second Prince — the heir to the throne!"

This was very confusing for the two great Beast Kings. In fact, they were left feeling dizzy and light-headed. These two Beast King were creatures with a simple mind, and they spoke as such too. Therefore, even something as simple as Cheng De Cao's vernacular language had left their head spinning. Consequently, Earth Cracker asked in a resentful manner since his head felt dizzy, "Don't talk so much. Who the hell are you? Can't you understand a simple question? Who are you? And, why have you stopped us here?"

Cheng De Cao's complexion turned red with rage, and he cursed

them in his thoughts; [It turns out that these two barbarians don't understand any etiquettes! Moreover, it seems that they are very stupid! We don't even know each other. So, why would I stop you like this? Do you think it's because I find you very handsome?]

[But, it will be easy to deceive them if they're stupid.] Therefore, Cheng De Cao forcefully suppressed his anger, and added a little more intimacy to his enthusiastic smile, "I heard that you've come here from a distant land, and you're carrying lots of herbs with you. He He... I found this very interesting. So, I intentionally came down to negotiate a deal with you two heroes. You've come to this far away land of Tian Xiang. So, I presume that you're here to make some money. And, it would be very helpful to your cause if you have the support of the lord of this place. But, I don't know..."

"So, you fancy our herbs, young man?" Big Bear looked at Cheng De Cao with the same expression an idiot looks at a corpse.

"No; no. The many herbs you two are carrying are all very rare and precious. And, I don't have the ability to buy all of them," Cheng De Cao hastily explained, "Our Second Prince only wishes to buy two medicines from you. But, we don't know how you two do a business deal. It doesn't matter how much gold or silver you want in-exchange for the drugs. It won't be an issue."

Cheng De Cao thought; [I've raised the banner of the Second Prince. And, I've also said that we'll give them a good deal. So, they straightaway give up the herbs out of their fear and trepidation of His Highness's position if they've got a brain. Then, I will diplomatically encourage them, and lead them to meet the Second Prince. Then, they would be bestowed with a handsome reward. But, it's possible that they're not very intelligent. So, they may fail to appreciate His Highness's kindness. But, I will explain to them that the deal will be made by using large amounts of Gold and Silver coins.]

[How many country blokes have met the Prince? Moreover, how many people have had a business deal with the Prince? This would

be enough for them to brag about as an honor! Then, there's the matter of the specific price for this deal, but I don't have the final say in this...]

"The Second Prince...?" Big Bear gaped, "Did you just say that he was the second son of Tian Xiang's Emperor?"

"Yes. His Highness is the Second Prince!" Cheng De Cao was getting more and more intolerant. In fact, he had intentionally emphasized on the word 'Second Prince' to add more seriousness to his tone. [These guys are indeed country bumpkin. Who else could possibly call him the 'second son'? These countryside blokes have no talent. They genuinely don't know any etiquettes of formal speech.]

"We're not interested in selling them!" Big Bear's nostrils flared as he shouted, "Hurry up and get lost!"

"You're crazy! How did you dare to be so impudent?" Cheng De Cao trembled as he shouted back. It was absolutely unexpected for him that these two savage men had blatantly rejected the Second Prince's offer!

"I had already figured that these two men weren't virtuous by nature. In fact, it is possible that they've murdered someone, and taken their herbs before arriving here. We will arrest them for this. And, don't hesitate in killing the both of them if they dare to resist. But, be careful! Don't damage the herbs!" Cheng De Cao's face had become as cold and white as frost by now. He waved his big hand as he gave this command.

"Are you still fancying a fight over these herbs? I estimate that the number of people who've tried to take away our herbs on the way here is about three-to-five-thousand. But, do you where these people are at present? However, I'm in a very good mood right now because I've reached my destination. So, I might show some kindness if you get out of the way right now!"

Earth Cracker twisted his arm and head to one side, and smiled at

Cheng De Cao in a manner that made it seem as if he wasn't even smiling. After all, he was finding it funny; [The people of this world are too reckless, aren't they? For example... this man must be at the Gold Xuan level at most. And, he's leading a trashy group of people who are barely at the Silver Xuan level. And, he still thinks that he can fight two Beast Kings of Tian Fa over some herbs...]

[Wouldn't people's teeth fall out from excessive laughter once this got out?]

[This is too funny!]

"I don't need to know where they are," Cheng De Cao arrogantly squinted and said, "But, I know that you are on the grounds of Tian Xiang City right now! You're in the territory of the rightful Emperor — the Son of the Heavens! It doesn't matter who you are, or how terrific you are. After all, you are here now. So, you will behave yourself! Even a Dragon will serve us here. Even a Tiger will prostate in front of us. Is it possible that you two insignificant people are thinking that you can overturn the heavens?! Your strange manner of speech makes it obvious that you're nothing more than thieves. But, this Young Master might show some kindness if you hand over the drug ingredients. In fact, this Young Master will let you go free. But, if you don't hand us the ingredients, he he....." he didn't finish his sentence. But, it was clear that he had threatened them that he would kill them and take the herbs by force.

Tiger King — Earth Cracker's eyes glared like copper bells. Dragons were a legendary thing, and nobody had seen them in reality... However, tiger... Tigers were a real thing. And, Earth Cracker happened to be the Tiger King!

Cheng De Cao's intention was to use these words as metaphor. But, the Tiger King's ear flared when he heard this. And, he thought that this tiny ant wanted the great Tiger King to kneel down in front of him and shake his tail!



Tiger King slowly squinted. He then asked in a dark tone, "What if I don't prostrate myself? What if I show more impudence?"

"What if you don't prostrate? What if you show more impudence? I will have your blood splashed before you can ever take five steps. I will turn you into a corpse on the spot!" Cheng De Cao was very angry. After all, he had never imagined that this person would ask 'what if I don't prostrate myself' instead of 'how do you want it'. What was the meaning of this? He obviously felt that his dignity had suffered damage. Therefore, he suddenly got furious, and started whistling to make his troops charge forward. After all, he wanted these two men captured since they were thinking too highly of themselves. It was possible that he may not go as far as splashing their blood before they had taken five steps. However, he certainly wanted to give them a sound beating before taking any further.

"Wait!" a majestic sound was heard as the Second Prince slowly started to walk towards them. He had a genial smile on his face, "Two heroes, I'm the Second Prince of Tian Xiang..."

"Heroes you mother!" Earth Cracker burst out. The Tiger King felt that he had suffered the greatest of insults. So, he got angry, "What is this 'Prince' nonsense? What is this bullshit? Is this Emperor's son that terrific? Fu\*k! You dared to insult me? I want to... I want to..."

The Tiger King was very powerful, but he was kind of slow-witted. He genuinely 'thought of something to say' for a long time, but couldn't come up with anything. And, this left him to feel very depressed. [Forget it; setting into action is always the more practical thing to do]. So, he reached out with his hand with 'whoosh'. His arm stretched out like a spring when pulled open, while his shoulder and head remained motionless. He then suddenly grabbed that annoying Cheng De Cao. Then, Earth Cracker opened his mouth like a sacrificial bowl, and snapped the youngster's neck with a bite!

"I want to... do this!"

A fountain of blood spurted out. The Tiger King's mouth was soaked in blood, and he had a fierce-looking expression on his face. However, his Xuan strength was protecting his body. So, not even a single drop of blood landed on his body. He then opened his mouth, and spat out the lump of meat he had in his mouth. The piece of flesh fell on the ground with a 'plop'. He then cursed, "Bah! How can this man's flesh be so stinky!"

# Chapter 518: Country Bumpkins Enter a Big City

---

He was a tiger. So, his first instinct was to bite. But, he had only opened his mouth to have his meals ever since he had become a Beast King. And, this was particularly true after he had gained the ability to transform into a humanoid form. Thereupon, he had stopped using his mouth to attack. After all, he felt that such actions would be a disgrace for someone with a status as high the one he now possessed. But, his anger had reached unbearable levels today. So, he had acted out of his primal instinct. And, he had bitten Cheng De Cao's neck in order to kill him...

Everyone was left petrified by this!

Everyone was struck dumb, and everyone was left stupefied!

[What's going on? Is this a nightmare?]

[How could something like that happen under the bright and blue dome of heaven?!]

Cheng De Cao was a Great Young Master. So, he was always brimming with a sense of prestige and self-confidence. It had always seemed as if he had just attained some extraordinary accomplishment. His conduct had always been extremely arrogant, and his tone had always been very condescending. How could he have thought that this barbaric man would respond to his words by biting and tearing-apart his neck...

However, the party opposite to Cheng De Cao had bitten his neck apart!

Everyone had seen men eating wild beasts. It was rare to see a beast eating a man, but many people had still seen it. However, this man had eaten another man... This thing was so weird that no one had even heard of it since antiquity!

However, this unheard thing had suddenly happened in front of

everyone. Cheng De Cao's neck was still choking while issuing Toot, Toot sounds. And, the blood was foaming out from the man. But, the man's silence had made it evident that he had already died.

Second Prince's eyes remained wide open for a very long time. In fact, they had even seemed bigger than Earth Cracker's massive eyes. He then stretched out one trembling finger, and said only one word, "You..." Then, he suddenly bent down, and "bluergh... bluergh..." he vomited and vomited.

This sound was like a terribly contagious virus. And, everyone had seemingly been infected with this virus for a moment. Everyone bowed their head to vomit. The filthy and pungent smell had spread-in from outside the southern gate of the city in no time. And, the entire ground had turned into a puddle of things that had come out from intestines of the spectators...

Jun Mo Xie — Young Master Jun arrived at this exact moment by coincidence. Hi horses even slipped by the time he reached the gate. However, he was shocked to see so many people around, and couldn't help but enquire about what was happening there. Consequently, he came to know that the Second Prince had arrived to exploit this great opportunity with the intention of taking away some herbs from this batch. Therefore, Young Master Jun's eyeball revolved in order to look for a corner to hide. [Let's examine the situation first. After all, it's not always a good idea to break the laws, right?]

Earth Cracker's face appeared innocent as he looked at the ground. He then looked at Big Bear, scratched his head, and asked, "Fourth Brother, what happened to these people? Why on earth are these people vomiting? And, why did they do it at the same time?"

Big Bear had been rendered speechless. So, he covered his forehead with his hands. [This guy is so stupid that it disgusts me to death. I'm never going on a trip with him... even if someone

beats me to death over it. This is too embarrassing!]

"It doesn't matter what you say. You can't rob our stuff even if you're the Emperor's son. After all, it is wrong to rob other people's stuff. Didn't the Emperor — your father — ever teach you something this basic?" Earth Cracker grinned as he said this with righteous conviction. He then licked the blood from his teeth.

The Second Prince finally stopped vomiting. Then, his face and lips turned white, and he yelled, "Come on everyone! Teach these two homicidal maniacs some discipline for my sake. Cut their corpse into countless pieces with your swords. But, ensure that the herbs aren't harmed in any way!"

The hands and feet of the Imperial Bodyguards shivered as they lifted their swords.

"Wait!" the Second Prince's personal Imperial Bodyguards were genuine Jade Xuan Peak experts. So, they 'may not have eaten pork, but they had seen pigs running here and there'. Therefore, they rushed up, "Your Majesty, we mustn't act with haste. We should consider this matter at length first!"

These people had spoken up about 'considering this matter at length', but Big Bear and Earth Cracker didn't feel the same way. They had been delayed several times over their journey. But, how could they allow themselves to be blocked at the Tian Xiang City's gate? After all, wouldn't the Jun Family laugh at the Beast Kings of Tian Fa Forest if they came to know about this? [You didn't even have the strength to suppress a team of soldiers?]

"Huh!" Big Bear exhaled as he took one big step, and pounded his foot on the ground. His big foot fell heavily on the ground, and the ground was left to rumble with a loud sound. Even the ripples his big foot made on the ground were clearly visible to the naked eyes! The entire ground quivered... so much so that the city walls of Tian Xiang City were left to sway a little. Consequently, some dust fell down from the city's wall with a rustling sound.

Then, his angry roar was heard, "Everyone get lost!"

This furious roar had been supplied with a concentrated force of Big Bear's Primary strength. Therefore, it seemed as if an enormous Tsunami had engulfed the entire vicinity. Whoever bore the brunt of it felt as if everything had gone black before their eyes. This sound slammed into their ears with a 'bang', and their feet left the ground with a 'whoosh'. Then, they were sent out flying!

A few people were sent out flying a bit too far. They then landed on the ground with a 'squishing' sound. Their bodies had started to look like 'dried-out steamed bread' that had been thrown against the surface of a smooth wall. They lay motionless on the ground. However, blood was seeping out of all the seven apertures of their head.....

The people who were standing far away had been rendered dizzy and dazzled upon witnessing the scene. Their swords had made 'clanging' sounds as they had fallen to the ground. And, they had an expression of extreme pain on their faces...

The Second Prince's tragedy was very mournful. After all, the place where he had been standing wasn't an ideal position since it was very close to the source of that sound. So, he was obviously flung to fly by that wave of energy. His bodyguards had Jade Xuan strength, but they hadn't even gotten the time to look after themselves. Therefore, they let the Second Prince fall to the ground. His entire body twitched for some time thereafter. Then, his lower body suddenly released a stench, and his robes got wet with a white and yellow liquid... His highness had suffered from a moment of incontinence from both his front and backside!

The dissatisfied Earth Cracker moved closer and said, "Fourth Brother, you are too violent. You didn't leave anyone for me to play with..."

"Play with the dead! You even started eating people. What

damned fun are you talking about?" Big Bear wanted to slap the Tiger King to death. [This guy is too big a 'nutjob'! This is the Capital City. The two of us obviously don't care about anything that happens here, but we still have to go to the Jun Family. It's true that we don't care, but that doesn't mean that the Jun Family's people won't care about this either!]

[What if this matter causes some losses to the Jun Family, and we end-up inviting the dissatisfaction of that mysterious master?] However, the Big Bear had overlooked the fact that his actions had been far stronger than those of the Tiger King. In fact, his loud and thunderous sound from him had provoked a lot of trouble. It was true that Earth Cracker had killed one man. But, that man had only been a side-kick. However, this Bear King had frightened the Prince into staining his robes yellow and white...

The two men talked no more. Even a tiger walks like a dragon when the hawks are watching its back. Therefore, the two men waltzed into the city as if there was no one around.

Suddenly a voice said, "Oh, oh, oh! It turns out that the two brave heroes have personally arrived here. This is indeed very formal of you. This Jun Mo Xie didn't come to greet you on time; please forgive me for it," Young Master Jun's tone was very high-spirited and elegant. He then elegantly walked out with a whole-hearted smile.

"Jun Mo Xie?" Both of them had seen Jun Mo Xie before. And, that was back when Jun Mo Xie was given a solid spanking by Venerable Mei. Therefore, they obviously weren't unfamiliar with him. However, they certainly weren't able to figure out that this handsome and elegant youngster was the same mysterious master who had bossed them around in the Tian Fa Forest earlier...

"That's right. That's right. It's rare for two such brave heroes to remember me. Please come. Please come. Please come," Jun Mo Xie politely extended his hands in a welcoming gesture.

"Ha Ha Ha. Jun Youngster, did your master ask you to come here?" Big Bear shrugged his nose and asked.

"That's right. Master sent me to receive the guests. He also told me that Fourth Elder Bear is an old friend of his'," the mischievous sound of Jun Mo Xie's laughter accompanied those of the two guests.

"That's right! We're friends; old friends!" Big Bear and Earth Cracker's faces lit-up. Then, Big Bear's huge hand landed on Jun Mo Xie's shoulder, and he patted the youngster, "I was with your master outside the Tian Xian City one time. It is said that friendships are often made after fights. I had fought three rounds with him. But, we couldn't decide who won. So, we had made a bet to decide the winner."

"What? You were able to contend three rounds with my master? Then, you must be stronger than the Great Master Level at the very least! I admire your strength; I genuinely do!" Jun Mo Xie held his laughter back, "But, what happened in that bet?"

Big Bear's face turned red as he replied, "This... there's nothing embarrassing in saying that your master is stronger than this Big Bear..." He then suddenly lowered his voice, and whispered to Jun Mo Xie's ear, "... but, pissing... Your master is indeed is a highly skilled person. But, he's not as good as this Big Bear when it comes to that."

Jun Mo Xie somewhat stumbled for a moment. [This man even has the guts to say something like this ah!]

Any outsider would indeterminately think Jun Mo Xie's master in a very wretched image if they were to hear about this. After all, that image would consist of a peerless master getting into a childish pissing competition with this burly man... This would indeed make for an eternal anecdote!

They reached the city's gates. And, Jun Mo Xie unenthusiastically instructed the gate-keepers, "Officers, why



haven't the bunch of you rushed to help His Majesty — the Second Prince? Help him clean up. And, tell him that he can come to the Jun Family and find me in case he has any issues or dissatisfactions about this! Now kindly open the gates, and let us in!"

The soldiers who stood as gate-keepers formed into a straight line, and repeatedly nodded their heads in compliance. In fact, they were only able to wipe off their cold sweat once they had seen Jun Mo Xie enter through the city's gate with these two men.

[Who in this Tian Xiang City would dare to provoke this Third Young Master of the Jun Family? Who would be that tired of living? He had opened a proper slaughterhouse when he had returned from the Southern Heaven City! In fact, even the blind had been able to witness those massacres! Moreover, we had been present here at that time, and we had witnessed it with our own eyes. Plus, his friends are no less. One of them even ate a person! Bird of a feather flock together... I guess the same goes for men as well!]

However, Young Master Jun had acted very brazenly this time as well. After all, the Second Prince was lying there at the ground. But, he hadn't even turned his head to look that man...

...

This was Big Bear's second visit to Tian Xiang City. So, the city's proceedings weren't very strange for him. But, the Great Beast King Earth Cracker had gotten the chance to expand his horizons for the first time. And, his big skull had been left dazzled by the arrangements of the city.

The Tian Xiang City was the Capital City. So, how could it have been inferior to any other city? In fact, it was at least ten-times more flourishing than any other city these two had passed on their way. However, the Tiger King had never seen anything like this before. Therefore, he couldn't stop himself from clicking his tongue while reading aloud the things that he came across...

"Fourth Brother... This street is so wide... tsk tsk... You see that... what does that do?" Earth Cracker asked out of curiosity; Big Bear let out a stuffy snort.

"Fourth Brother... Take a look at that cloth's material. It is much smoother than the animal skin on my body. Tsk Tsk..." Earth Cracker exclaimed in admiration as he touched the silk fabric....

Bear King's face turned black out of annoyance.

"Fourth Brother... Damn it! Look over there; damn it! They're thinking of doing business with the Xuan Beasts' items! They're courting death!" The Tiger King stood up in resentment.

Black lines had emerged across Big Bear's entire face.

"Fourth Brother... Look at the bright shining thing... How about we buy one?" Tiger King flashed a smile of flattery.

"Can you shut your mouth? Can you? Okay?" Bear King glared at him since he had lost his patience. Then, he grabbed the collar of the Tiger King's jacket, and roared in a lowered tone, "I will kill you if you say another word. So, you want to die? Well? You are such a shameless thing! Don't talk to me again; I also know nothing about the things you don't know about!"

"I... I am... I am that..." Tiger King didn't know how he had offended his fourth elder brother. [What did I do? And, why is he making such a fuss about these things?] He couldn't help but be bewildered.

He knew that Big Bear had been carrying the airs of 'Senior' the entire route. After all, his face had been reserved and apathetic. In fact, he had been looking-on at everything in a calm manner while walked alongside Jun Mo Xie as well. Therefore, everything had seemed normal to anyone who was an outsider. In fact, it was as if he was saying 'Ah, I've got these kinds of things in my house as well. I even have better ones.' But, he had only done so in order to put on the airs in front of his 'friend's disciple'. After all, wouldn't

it be embarrassing for him if wasn't able to pretend being a 'Brother Master' in front of Jun Mo Xie?

However, Earth Cracker's 'country bumpkin like' ruckus throughout the entire route had eventually forced this Fourth Master Bear to act out... [Isn't this going to ruin my reputation!?!]

## Chapter 519: Big Big Big Big Big...

---

However, his actions were causing a huge damage to the Bear King's 'image of a great individual'. So, how would he not wish to teach this guy a lesson? The Tiger King hung his head down once the lecture was over, and didn't say another word. Big Bear's mannerism again became poised and graceful. He then smiled at Jun Mo Xie, and spoke-up 'this isn't worth mentioning about' tone, "My younger brother has never gone outside our home. He he, that's why he's still little stupid since he hasn't seen the outside world yet. Fortunately, there's still time to teach him a thing or two with some brute force. So, I brought him along to porter the herbs on the way. He he... Our family's education system isn't very strict. So, Young Master Jun might find this matter slightly ridiculous."

"Oh, there's nothing to worry about!" Jun Mo Xie wanted to laugh until his belly had been damaged. But, he decided to hold it back; this was obviously very difficult for him.

They arrived at the Jun Family's residence after a long and pleasant walk through the city. Then, Young Master Jun politely welcomed the two men inside his residence. Bear King walked-in with the arrogance of a 'senior', and didn't even glance sideways. However, he had shot a look of warning to Earth Cracker. He had intended to convey – [Your etiquettes mustn't fail inside that mysterious master — Senior Feng's — territory. After all, that would make everyone look down on us. You mustn't forget that we are this generation's Beast Kings at the end of the day!]

Earth Cracker understood the meaning, and decided to follow suit. Therefore, he too entered the residence with his head held high, and chest out. Both of them were moving forward with giant strides, and had a serious expression on their faces. They weren't even indulging in casual chit-chat or smiling. In fact, their valiance and enthusiastic made it seem as if they were on a battlefield!

Their demeanor also caused a green-robed figure to flash past in the courtyard in front of them. This green-robed individual was very familiar with these two Beast Kings, and couldn't help but exclaim in surprise in the context of their unexpected arrival. Then, this figure disappeared from there. But, the two Beast Kings weren't even able to discover her presence. Well, they weren't able to do so with clarity at least...

These two Beast Kings possessed enough cultivation to discover that it was the Snake King if they hadn't been so focused on their artificial etiquette. However, these two individuals were very focused on keeping up with the proper standards of being revered masters. Therefore, they weren't able to discover her. Earth Cracker's eyes had certainly turned to look, but he was only able to look at that figure from behind. He then analyzed it in his thoughts — [This girls butts aren't so tiny!]

They were led to Jun Mo Xie's small courtyard, and were requested to take seat around a stone table therein. The two Beast Kings obviously didn't fear the cold weather. Therefore, they didn't think why they weren't invited to enter the dining room. Consequently, they sat down around the stone table in the courtyard without any qualms about anything.

Little Ke served them with aromatic tea. The Tiger King was extremely thirsty due to the long journey. So, he picked up the teacup with his hands, and opened its lid. He then raised his head, and gulped the liquid down to his belly along with the tea leaves. He was obviously didn't the temperature of the hot tea. He even chewed some tea leaves, and stretched his neck to swallow them down. Then, he smacked his lips and said, "Why was this thing a little bitter? Well, how can they put tree leaves in the water? This is a bad habit. I've heard that there's a tasty drink called 'tea'. Why didn't we bring that out?"

The Bear King had a sudden impulse to break out. He tilted his head a little, and squinted at the Tiger King. He had basically

signaled the Tiger King to shut up. Then, he elegantly picked up the tea-cup, and softly opened its lid. He then lightly twirled the teacup to stir the tea. He gently puffed at the tea, and said, "The tea is very nice!"

The Bear King had spoken softly after he had taken a small sip of the tea. Moreover, his face made it seem as if he was enjoying the lingering aftertaste of the tea. Even, his posture was as graceful and elegant as a nobleman. He had already gone out into the human world once before. So, he knew what tea was, and what the rules of drinking tea were...

Bear King then tilted his head, and looked at the Tiger King; he had intended to convey: [Look at me, and see how I drink tea! You are very embarrassing!]

[However, I'm somewhat regretful in my heart. The ways of these humans are extremely troublesome. The sip I had to take was so tiny that I didn't even feel my lips getting wet. So, it obviously couldn't quench my thirst.] He couldn't help but envy the Tiger King as this thought crossed his mind.

[Pretending to be a 'senior' is so difficult!]

Earth Cracker — Tiger King — stared blankly at first; [Is this thing what they call 'tea'?] The Tiger King had only learnt about drinking human wine. And, he figured that tea was also the same. [But, how did the Fourth Brother learn about drinking tea? And, how on earth haven't I seen him drinking tea like this on the way here...? In fact, it seems that even his buttocks are seated on the wooden chairs in an orderly manner...]

A white figure gently came over at this moment; it didn't even make any sounds while it walked. Then, this individual asked in a deep voice, "How on earth have the two of you arrived here?"

Big Bear was holding the cup while sitting in an elegant posture when he heard this voice. He suddenly felt that this voice was somewhat familiar. So, he casually turned around and said, "This

senior loves to travel free and wide in this world of mortals. He appreciates the beauty of rivers and mountains. So, how could he not arrive here..."

Suddenly, he saw the approaching figure with clarity, and his entire body started to shiver as a result. Then, he jumped in fright as the sounds of scream came from his mouth. The teacup fell to the ground with a 'pop', and broke into pieces. His complexion turned deathly white, and beads of sweat started to roll down from his head. His hands and feet shivered as he tried to open his big mouth. But, it seemed as if he was weeping and smiling at the same time. He then stammered, "Big... Big Big... Big Big..."

Earth Cracker was startled by this. He thought, [Has Fourth Brother Bear seen a ghost?] He then turned around with a look of dissatisfaction on his face, and said, "Fourth Brother... why on earth are you stuttering like this..."

He hadn't even completed his sentence when he looked up. However, his mouth fell wide open as he looked at the beautiful and charming woman in front. Her face was so beautiful that it seemed as if it had been carved very meticulously. But, he also couldn't help himself from letting out a shriek as his complexion turned deathly white in an instant. His lips started to tremble, and he was left bewildered. He then followed in Bear Big's suit, and started to stutter out loud, "Big... Big... Big Big Big..."

This stuttering turned out to be contagious!

These two tall and strong men were looking like a pair of idiots at the moment. And, they were only saying one word in a loop. In fact, they had been frightened to such an extent that they couldn't even complete their sentences.

Jun Mo Xie frowned and shook his head. He thought to himself – [What are these two doing? Why are they repeating 'Big Big Big' in a loop?]

However, Young Master Jun wasn't aware of the conflicted

thoughts that were spiraling inside the minds of these two simple-minded Beast Kings... [So, the Big in our family should be called 'Big Sister'? Or should we still call her 'Big Brother'?] Therefore, the two of them continued to say, "Big... Big," for a long time... But, they couldn't complete their sentence after this 'Big' part...

"You two are a pair of idiots. You have no understanding of etiquettes. Don't you know how to address the 'Big Sister'? You are making a joke of yourself in front of strangers for no reason! What is this 'Big Big'? Did your brains get smashed between the doors? Or are they clogged with water instead?" the Snake King's voice was heard at the right moment, and it came as a perfect solution for both of them.

"Big... Sister!" Big Bear wiped his sweat and shouted out loud. He didn't even pay any attention to the fact that he had been mocked by the Snake King a second ago. After all, he was able to say this proper term of address out loud because of it. So, wasn't her mockery worth it? It must be said that this Senior Beast King from the Tian Fa Forest could speak-up without any inhibitions even if he were to be confronted with countless people. After all, he was capable of turning the world upside down. However, even saying a few 'big' words had left his entire body to sweat at this moment!

"Big... Big Big..." The Tiger King was still under the spell of the shock. He was obviously very desperate at heart, and wanted to shout these two words –'Big Sister'. But, his mouth didn't seem willing to obey his commands, and he continued to yell 'Big... Big...' in a loop for a long time. He then lifted his huge hand, and ferociously landed a slap on his own face out of annoyance. Then, he shouted, "I will call you 'Big Big'..."

"You stupid Tiger! You are extremely embarrassing!" Snake King got so furious that it seemed as if she wanted to teach that idiot a lesson!

"Oh! I don't want the two of you to be conducting yourself like this again. Any damage to your reputation is equivalent to a loss in



prestige for our Tian Fa when you're out in the world like this," Mei Xue Yan waved her hand in a dignified manner to gesture as if she didn't care about it. Then, she came over, and sat opposite to these two men. She then gently wrinkled her eyebrows, and asked, "Hurry up and tell me... What are you guys doing here? Oh! And, how are you..."

What kind of a person was this beautiful woman named Mei? She had instantly sensed that Bear King's strength level had increased. She had obviously sensed that he had made a successful breakthrough as well. His new-found strength was still far-short of her own, but she assessed that it had surpassed the Snake King's strength by a margin!

[All three of them used to be at the same level not long ago. But, Fourth Brother Bear King's strength has surpassed that of the rest of the Beast Kings now. This is a good thing when it comes to the Tian Fa Forest, but it is still a troublesome matter. After all, the Bear King's had been stuck at the bottle-neck for many years. Therefore, this accidental break-through must've happened because of some happy encounter.] However, Mei Xue Yan had been obstructed from asking about this by the presence of a stranger — Jun Mo Xie. This was astonishing news, but she couldn't enquire about this now. She had been astounded by this realization for a second, but she had managed to cover up very quickly. In fact, none of the many people present on the scene were able to notice it.

"We came..." Both the Beast Kings finally returned to their senses, and hurriedly sat upright in a respectful manner. In fact, they were now seated in the same manner primary school students sit when they suddenly see their class teacher enter the classroom. But, they recalled their leader's question soon after. And, the two big Beast Kings suddenly jumped up as a result. They then grabbed those huge parcels in a flurry, and tore them open in a hurry as they said, "Big... Big Sister, take a look, take a look at this one..."

And, this one... And, that one..."

Earth Cracker blinked his innocent eyes and cried out, "We came... We came to do this..."

"To do this...?" Mei Xue Yan's eyes suspiciously swept over that pile of herbs on the table. Then, she suddenly got agitated, "What is this? Give me a clear answer. I asked you... why did you come here? What are you doing here? You came for this!? Are you messing with me?"

A "Poof" sound was heard as Earth Cracker tumbled to the ground. His complexion had turned deathly white, and lips had started to tremble. In fact, he had gotten so scared that his brain had short-circuited. He nearly started to weep, "No... No... I... I wouldn't dare to mess with you... We... We came to do this..."

A power that had been accumulated for centuries had pressed down upon them. Consequently, the Tiger King had gotten so foolishly frightened by his eldest sibling's violent anger that he had almost thought of reverting to his original form... He wanted to do this so that he could shake his tail in order to beg for forgiveness...

"Oh! So, you came here to deliver these herbs," Mei Xue Yan finally understood the meaning behind the words they had spat out with such difficulty... She then let out a faint smile, and both the Beast Kings relaxed to some extent. But, she then raised her eyebrows in suspicion once again, and asked, "How on earth did you know that you have to deliver these herbs? I obviously didn't send any information back..."

The Beautiful Mei still hadn't completed her sentence when her mind set into action. [I still haven't sent any information about this place. But, they've already arrived here to deliver large quantities of herbs. This is strange. There must be some other reason behind this. And, what's with this accidental break-through of Big Bear's? Does it have some connection with this?]

She was very intelligent person. She had even analyzed the entire

incident through eight or nine different angles in an instant. And, it must be said that her assumptions weren't very far away from the reality!

Bear King's tongue finally got untied, but he still remained stunned. He tweaked his ears and scratched his head in anxiety. After all, he didn't know how to speak about this. So, he considered some ways of speaking out this, and prepared for a while. He then mumbled, "Big Sister, you don't know about this. This is about Third Brother Crane and my encounter with Senior Feng. I had told you about that Senior's remarkable powers, right? We were able to enhance our strength in a very smooth manner because of his help. He had come to the Tian Fa Forest at that time. And, he also told us to collect herbs for the remarkable medicines he is preparing for us. He had asked us to deliver these herbs to the Jun Family's residence... His pills will increase our strength! He is too amazing. He helped us in advancing our levels. Moreover, he also cured the Sixth and Seventh Brother's old problem. So, they can turn into their human forms now. His magical powers are simply remarkable... He is simply... one of a kind in the entire world. In fact, I believe that even you wouldn't be able to match up to him..."

Snake King didn't like this when she heard it, "Fourth Brother Bear, what nonsense are you talking about! Are you saying that this 'Feng' guy is stronger than the Big Sister!?" That 'Feng' guy had snatched the Thousand Evil and Ten-Thousand Poisons Fruit from the Snake King's hands. That matter was certainly a good thing for her, but her heart still harbored some resentment in that regard.

The Bear King quickly realized his mistake. So, he rushed to remedy it, "I didn't mean that. I wanted to say that Big Sister stand no chance in front of Senior Feng. Sorry. I'll repeat... Senior Feng is far better than Big Sister..."

## Chapter 520: The Greatness of a Good Man's Passion!

---

"You..." Snake King was enraged by this stupidity. [This fool has again and again stated that Big Sister is inferior to that Feng guy!] She wanted to step forward and fix the Bear King.

"Snake King, wait for a while! Master Feng is indeed a skilled man. He genuinely possesses remarkable ability. In fact, it's not improper to say that I may not be able to match-up! Fourth Brother Bear, you said that you and Third Brother Crane have both had a successful breakthrough? Also, Sixth and Seventh Brother's old problem has been treated, and they can transform into their human forms again?"

Mei Xue Yan had been greatly startled by this. After all, this matter of breaking-through had always been a subject of one's own destiny. The Bear King had already broken-through his bottleneck, and Mei Xue Yan was very happy for him. Then, she had heard that her third brother Crane King had also experienced a breakthrough. Moreover, the Lion King and the Monkey King had also recovered from that age-old serious injury of theirs. It must be said that these series of good news had left the Beautiful Mei rather ecstatic...

"And, that's not all of it. In fact, Senior Feng only agreed to do this for us because he acknowledges this Big Bear's honor and reputation. Then, Senior Feng even agreed to help us refine some good Pills. Therefore, Tiger King and I came here to deliver these. Otherwise, why would we come this far to play around?" The Bear King saw that the Big Sister had approved their actions. So, he obviously heaped praises on himself.

"It turns out that this wasn't your fault. In fact, you've done pretty well," Mei Xue Yan smiled with ease. Therefore, the two Beast Kings finally wiped their sweat in unison. [Good Mother!

We've finally crossed this difficult obstacle... But, how on earth did we run into our eldest sibling at this place...]

However, Mei Xue Yan puckered up her eyebrows soon after. Moreover, her entire face was painted in colors of anger again. But, it was directed towards Jun Mo Xie this time, "Jun Mo Xie! It turns out that your master and Fourth Brother Bear already know each other. In fact, he already has friendly relations with the Beast Kings of my Tian Fa Forest! But, you hateful boy have been putting on the airs of 'righteousness' over the past few days, and you're been telling me about all the pleading you've had to do in front of your master! How exactly have you been pleading your master to help us out... I need to you to explain this to me... You you.... You have too much courage!"

Jun Mo Xie had been observing these talks from the sidelines with the cold eye of a bystander. And, he had been thinking... [Mei Xue Yan's attitude makes it seem as if her status in the Tian Fa Forest is fairly high. In fact, she may be just below Venerable Mei in terms of authority. It's not surprising that she can use a technique as amazing as the 'World Cage'. In fact, oppressing experts who are above the Great Master Level is like a child's play for her...] However, the situation suddenly changed while he was lost in these thoughts. In fact, the issue had turned towards his head now. And, he was left scared and stunned as he realized this.

He had been using this excuse to take cheap advantages of Mei Xue Yan for the past few days. But, this issue was raised so suddenly that he couldn't respond for a moment. The Bear King had certainly exaggerated things, but Jun Mo Xie couldn't refute it. After all, he couldn't tell that 'I'm that Feng guy. You people need to look up at me in reverence...'

Big Bear and Earth Cracker didn't know that the young man before their eyes was that same "Master Feng" with whom they had drunk and chatted that day in Tian Fa. However, they had finally been provided an opportunity to show-off at this time. So, they

stood up without thinking, and spoke with a fierce and murderous look on their faces, "You! You boy.... You have a lot of courage! You even dared to mess with our big sister!"

"Shut up, do you two idiots even know what's going on here? Go and sit in one corner you fools!" Mei Xue Yan she shouted at them since she wasn't in a good mood. And, both of them drooped their head as a result; [What's the matter? How did our boot-licking get us a kick instead?]

"He he he he..." Jun Mo Xie laughed awkwardly a few times at first. He then said, "I wasn't my intention... I... This is entirely because of you, Miss Mei. But, I'm genuinely sincere towards you, Miss Mei. He He... only heavens can see this affection of mine. And, the heavens 'are' witness to it! Moreover... I've already been molested by Miss Mei several times... Anyway, it's alright since I've responded in a similar manner. Everyone knows..." Jun Mo Xie secretly observed the facial expressions of Big Bear and Earth Cracker as he said this out loud.

He saw that the expression on the faces of these two individuals had gradually turned into fascination. Their big eyes had slowly gotten wider. And, they had continued to grow bigger and bigger. Their mouths had also opened wide, and they seemed extremely amazed. In fact, their expression were those of disbelief. Then, saliva dripped from their respective mouths, and fell to the ground with 'Pop' and 'Pop'; even the sound of their saliva falling was clearly audible.

Both of them groaned since they had thought of the same things, "What? For goodness sake! Is something wrong with our hearing ability? How on earth did we hear this earth-shattering thing? Did Big Sister genuinely take the initiative to be indecent to... him? For God's sake... Let me die! This is extremely crazy... This is too unreal! Am I in the midst of a terrifying nightmare? Our big sister assaulted a man indecently?"

"What did you say? What did you say just now?" Mei Xue Yan

suddenly flipped out. After all, so much had been spoken in front of three of her subordinates. How could she bear this?

"Isn't it true? I've only stated the facts!" Jun Mo Xie yelled as if he had been falsely accused, "You obviously didn't ask for my permission that day. Instead, you forcefully... kissed me! And, I was unable to restrain my emotions as a result. So, I also kissed you back... Moreover, you groped me. I... then... I also groped you back... You even stroked my ass for a while... And, I also stroked your... ass... I... I... I... But, this is the incorruptible truth..."

Bang! Bang!

There were two loud 'bangs' as the massive heads of Big Bear and Earth Cracker simultaneously smashed down to the table in a freefall. In fact, it seemed as if their backbones had given away. Then, they bounced up-and-down on the table a few times...

The Snake King also stood stunned on one side...

[We could search everywhere between the heavens and hell. We could search the four seas. But, we'll never find someone more shameless than this guy in the entire history. I was there at that time, you know. This guy was being a rogue, and the other person had resolutely smacked his buttocks for his behavior. And, he's reiterated that 'smacking' as 'gentle stroking' at this time...]

"Don't say it again!" Mei Xue Yan's face flushed red. But, it wasn't clear whether she was angry or bashful. However, the tone of her voice had made it sound as if she had blown her top in rage. [I've always been plain and indifferent. I don't like revealing my feelings when I'm angry. But, how is this boy able to incite my anger so easily every time?]

[Moreover, I know that I won't be able to say anything to him while arguing on this subject. And, I will eventually have to stop arguing. In fact, I think it's strange that I'm even thinking about it. After all, how did I even get entangled in this line of thought when confronted with this trivial accusation?]

She suddenly realized something as the train of her thoughts took a turn — [That's repulsive! This guys has changed the subject again!]

"Why shouldn't I say it? Why can't I say it? It's out of question to be silent about this today! I am going to fight today! Why should I suffer in silence when you acted so indecently towards me? Do you think that you can just wipe the plate clean and leave are you're done eating the good food? It's impossible! You have to take responsibility towards me!" Jun Mo Xie's face was painted in colors of righteousness and sternness. It genuinely seemed that he felt that he had been wronged.

"World Cage!"

Mei Xue Yan had gotten so angry that she had started emitting smoke from each of her seven orifices. She then grabbed Jun Mo Xie, and disappeared like a wisp of smoke. Even their shadow couldn't be seen anymore...

Big Bear and Earth Cracker shook their heads as if they had gotten drunk on wine. However, they still felt dizzy. So, they shook their heads again. They then blankly looked at each other, and asked in unison, "Were we... dreaming just now, right?"

Then, they looked towards Green Hunter on the side, and asked, "Green Hunter, the Young Sister... is this true?"

"It is true!" Snake King nodded her head in a foul mood. It was evident that she was fuming as well.

"That... Jun Mo Xie was telling the truth? Is he going to become our... eldest sister's husband?" Bear King winked at Earth Cracker, and the latter's mouth curved into a smile. It was obvious that they were hoping to see a reaction from the Snake King, "I don't know! Why don't you ask Big Sister! Don't ask me again. I don't know anything!" She then suddenly stood up, and turned to leave.

Both of them looked at each other, and said at the same time,



"The spring of Big Sister's life has finally arrived. That boy deserves to be called Senior Feng's disciple! He's truly a profound mystery himself. We are nothing in front of him!"

Jun Mo Xie returned to this setting after long time while baring his teeth. But, it turned out that he had re-appeared in the front of two Beast Kings. Jun Mo Xie tried to squeeze out a smile as the huge eyes of the Beast Kings sized him up. He then said, "Oh dear, your big sister has a tendency of doing that. She has a beautiful face, and her figure is even better. But, her temper is a bit frail. Plus, she gets so angry when we talk about this. Passionate love is a free-flowing aspect of life. It is inevitable and proper. Also, it's a normal matter of life. But... This temper of hers is a problem. I will have to change that about her!"

"That's right; that's right! It's very extreme. It's very extreme!" Big Bear and Earth Cracker nodded in the same manner hens peck rice. They nodded in admiration as they looked at this youngster. They couldn't help but sigh in their thoughts; [This man is indeed very powerful! He even wants to fix our big sister's nature?! He is genuinely enigmatic and impossible to predict! He's a true hegemon!]

The attitudes of the two Beast Kings had suddenly undergone great transformations. In fact, they even felt somewhat humbled in his presence. This youngster surely wasn't their senior, but he was their big sister's future husband!

"The most hateful thing is that... your big sister is dreaded by her own Xuan Beast body. So, she isn't ready to be with me... She says that she's afraid that people might laugh at her... I genuinely can't understand this! Ah! Why should two people be afraid of this society if they sincerely love each other? Especially in this world where the strongest fist is the absolute justification! In fact, we don't even need to use our fist as a means of communication. Moreover, I don't even mind this. So, why she can't figure things out? You tell me... isn't this logical?" Jun Mo Xie used tea instead

of wine in the hope of drowning out his worries.

"That is true!" Big Bear patted on his thigh, "How does being a Xuan Beast matter? Xuan Beasts are much stronger than men! So, why should we care about them! I ask you to feel reassured about this. We will support you in your pursuit of happiness! This Big Bear will twist and break the neck of any person who dares to oppose you!"

"That's right! We will twist and break their necks!" Earth Cracker rolled up his sleeves as his face lit-up with excitement.

"Oh! That's easier said than done..." Jun Mo Xie said in a somewhat despaired tone, "After all, your big sister's body still remains a critical issue... It seems that I still need to put in a great amount of effort... After all, only stone and metal are capable of grinding together. But, I'm confident in that regard. I believe that your big sister's life will be full of happiness that with my great effort and most sincere affection! I have even decided that we won't live in this human world for the sake of your Big Sister's happiness. Instead, we will go and live in the Tian Fa Forest in the future..."

Young Master Jun spoke till here. Then, he raised his head and puffed out his chest in a manner so heroic that it seemed as if he was determined to remove every obstacle. He wanted to fight for victory! His posture was heroic, and the expressions on his face were sincere, honest, and passionate!

The two Beast Kings suddenly found themselves moved by this. [This man is ready to give up the glory, splendor, and pleasures of this human world for the sake of our big sister's happiness. He's even willing to live in the Tian Fa Forest... This sacrifice is worthy of admiration!]

[Jun Mo Xie!]

[This is... the most supreme passion of a man! And, a good man at that! The two of us never thought that we would ever get to

witness such a great and true love! This love story will inevitably become legendary! It will be passed down through ages! It will surely be written in the pages of history!]

[How can we allow such a deep feeling of love to die midway...? How can we not help this sincere and passionate romance in accomplish its goal?]

# Chapter 521: You Guys Should Do This and That...

---

"Please rest assured Young Master Jun. This matter is in our hands now! We won't let our big sister miss out on things!" the two huge Beast Kings patted on their chest, and solemnly swore to help him. Big Bear hesitated for a moment. Then, he gathered his courage and said, "Since this is... This Old Bear will give things a try after dinner tonight. I will find the Big Sister, and I will talk to her about her desires. The Big Sister is a woman at the end of the day. So, she won't open up to me. But, I reckon that my guidance will have some effect on her."

[It seemed that Fourth Brother Bear is willing to go to any length for the sake of Big Sister's happiness. He's even daring to go out and find Big Sister so that he can talk to her about an ideal life...] Earth Cracker lowered his head, and didn't speak anything. However, he was admiring Big Bear's courage.

"That won't be appropriate!" Jun Mo Xie quickly vetoed the idea. He thought to himself; [Your suggestion is neither in my favor, nor a good one. Are you trying to toss me under the bus? My ass is still hurting. And, you're already wishing to make things worse for me!]

"Why won't this be appropriate? What's inappropriate about this?" Both the Beast Kings were stumped for words.

Jun Mo Xie rolled his eyes and said, "Aren't you aware of your big sister's temperament? She's very cold towards this matter! I would've already done this if it were possible! Moreover, it won't be good... if she figures out that you're also involved this!"

"What you're saying is..." Both the Beast Kings sighed at the same time. In fact, they felt slightly distressed in their hearts. [Big Sister's nature is such that it's useless to advise her... Moreover, she will go towards the opposite direction if people overdo it while trying to persuade her. Therefore, this method will only bring

disaster if she figures out that we're trying to fix the situation...]

"But, you can do this if you genuinely wish to help me... You can spread this in public when you return to the Tian Fa Forest... Tell everyone that Mei Xue Yan has already married me! She won't have a way out after this happens! Then, pick a place in the Tian Fa Forest — and, pick a big place! I will built a palace there. And, I will treat it as our brand new house... Umm... She will soon see my determination in this manner! After all, there's no way back once the timber has been turned into a boat! And, I believe that Xue Yan will also start inclining towards me as time will pass. What do you think?" Jun Mo Xie slowly turned his eyes and said.

"Amazing! That's indeed amazing! This is super-amazing ah!" Earth Cracker clapped his hands with a 'Bang', "Big Sister is mostly worried about how other people will react and make fun of this! However, this happens will be akin to the entire Tian Fa Forest showing their full support. And, she will know this once this happens. After all, a matter once done... can't be undone. Rice can't be returned to its raw form once it has been cooked! Besides, what would she have to fear once Young Master Jun will have set-up a palace there?"

"Yes, that's exactly what I intend. Your elder sister and I will live in the Tian Fa Forest along with everyone else when the time comes. And, none of us will ever be separated after that! Even my master will also be there... After all, the Tian Fa Forest has herbs in abundance. So, my master will certainly be very happy to live there," Jun Mo Xie beamed smiles as he said.

"That's an excellent plan! This is indeed an excellent plan!" The eyes of the two Beast Kings turned brighter!

"But, this matter must be kept confidential. And, it must be carried out very secretly. You mustn't let your big sister know about it in advance!" Jun Mo Xie lowered his voice, and explained in a secretive tone, "Nobody knows what will happen in case she learns about the plan in advance due to our negligence. Anyway,

everyone is aware of your big sister's personality..."

"That is true! Do you think we are idiots? Even Sister Green Hunter won't come to know about this," Big Bear glared at him. He then looked at his palm, and 'slam'— he patted on his chest and said, "You feel reassured since I will handle the work!"

"Then... this is all I request of you!" Jun Mo Xie profoundly thanked them in an elegant manner.

"You're very polite. Very polite! All of us will become a family in the future. So, why are you being so polite? You can always tell us whatever you need, Brother-in-law," Earth Cracker returned the polite gesture in a flurry. In fact, he even blurted out 'Brother-in-law' in a very smooth manner. He had feared his big sister since his childhood days. Therefore, he felt that it would good if he were able to curry a favor with his future brother-in-law in advance.

"That's fine then. I will take this batch of herbs to my master so that he can see if we're still missing anything. We must quickly get to refining the pills. After all, that's the most important thing at present," Jun Mo Xie said this with a dignified expression.

"That's right. Thank you very much. Everyone in our family back-home is eagerly waiting for this. It would be amazing if you can get pill done by breakfast..." Big Bear and Earth Cracker were beaming with happiness, and were thanking him again and again.

"Wait for a moment. I forgot about this. Um... You will be staying in Tian Xiang City for a few days. And, you will obviously wish to have some fun, right? I've arranged lots of gold for you. So, go ahead and buy anything you like. And, don't be formal. I have plenty of money here! In fact, I will feel very unhappy if you try to be formal with me!" Jun Mo Xie brought out an enormous package with a crash-and-bang. This package was full layers-and-layers of gold and silver banknotes.

Tang Yuan was famed to be the God of Wealth in the Capital City. However, Young Master Jun was genuine God of Wealth when it

came down to it!

"This is indeed... this is indeed... How can we shamelessly accept this..." The eyes of both Beast Kings were shining brightly at this moment.

"I feel embarrassed by your words. After all, we're all a family. So, isn't my family the same as yours? Spend freely; there's no need for formalities! Also, don't forget to buy things for your brothers and sisters in the Tian Fa Forest as well. You can take something for them as you go back. After all, you've come here for the first time. So, it's my responsibility to take care of you!" Jun Mo Xie pretended to be displeased. He then picked up the bundle of herbs, and said, "I will go and deliver these herbs. You should have fun. You should go out and have fun!" Then, he turned around and left.

Earth Cracker grabbed the bundle of gold and silver notes. His entire face seemed enchanted as he said, "He's truly a very generous. Our brother-in-law is truly a very... good man!"

Big Bear felt the same the way deep down. So, he also nodded repeatedly with a serious expression on his face. He then said in a manner that made it seem as if he was taking an oath, "This relates to our elder sister's happiness. So, we must seize this opportunity! This will be the biggest wedding in our Tian Fa Forest! We must work hard for the sake of Elder Sister's lifelong happiness! We must put-in great efforts to accomplish this!"

Earth Cracker stopped swaying the banknotes like a fan. And, his face slowly became firm and resolute. Then, he stood up and slowly nodded. He then solemnly said, "Fourth Brother is right. We will handle this matter as soon as we get back! And, we will do it to perfection!"

Both the Beast Kings looked at each other. Their appearance was different now – It was firm and determined!

...

Waves of men and horses had been storming into Tian Xiang City from every direction. Numerous horse-driven carriages had been galloping towards Tian Xiang City. And, each of these carriages was loaded with heavy weights. Tian Xiang City had started to look like a mixture of fishes and dragons. The Gold and Silver Xuan fighters were usually enough to intimidate the common people inside the Tian Xiang City. In fact, they were regarded as "experts". However, that notion had vanished in a puff of smoke. In fact, these so called "experts" had suddenly become as well-behaved as ordinary civilians.

The Earth Xuan Experts of the city would usually act extremely arrogantly. However, even they had started to lower their heads nowadays. The faces of most of them had started to seem like simple and honest men one was likely to meet in the street. In fact, they would speak very cautiously and gently. And, that's because the nights were packed with the sky emitting rays of blue lights... light blue, azure-blue light, deep blue light... And, there are few people who wouldn't even produce a Xuan light of any color. Moreover, these individuals would be shuttling back-and-forth in the city in numbers.

The experts had swarmed-in!

And, these four words genuinely carried solid weight this time!

It was roughly estimated that the foreigners who had arrived in the Tian Xiang City included at least two-hundred Spirit Xuan Experts! Meanwhile, the number of Sky Xuan Experts had reached a frightening figure of a thousand people or more! In fact, many Great Level Masters had also showed up!

This was nearly the concentrated strength of half-of-the mainland! It was equivalent to the combined strength of at least a dozen high-end Xuan Families!

Moreover, everyone had arrived with the same purpose – the Bone Tempering Pills!



The publicity of the quality and effect of these Bone Tempering Pills had reached a frightening degree. And, this had quickened the heartbeats of these influential families! After all, creating few young geniuses would be as easy as blowing off dust as long as their family possessed these pills! Moreover, the entire family would more-or-less be guaranteed to flourish forever if they could somehow store a few extra pills for the future!

This was crazy! It was completely crazy!

A group of five men slowly entered from the West City Gate at noon with their horses. All of them were dressed in black from head to toe. Their natural posture made them look like immortals. They silently got along with the city's crowd, and entered the Tian Xiang City.

The only conspicuous thing was that they had a purplish-golden belt tied around their waist.

The people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood entered from the East City Gate almost at the same time. The face of the Illusory Ocean of Blood's Young Lord — Huyan Xiao — turned abnormally serious as he walked into the Tian Xiang City along with his subordinates.

A group of high-caliber men walked-in from the northern gate! They were wearing hemp-garments instead of ones made out of silk. And, the hats they wore on their heads seemed to be flashing with silvery radiance. In fact, these hats seemed like crowns at a glance. This obviously attracted the attention of everyone who was around. However, these people pretended as if there was no one around, and strolled into the city as if it were their front lawn.

The auction of the Bone Tempering Pills was finally and formally inaugurated with Tang Yuan as the host!

It could be said that the auction would be magnificent and unprecedented this time. Even the auction hall had been temporarily remodeled. In fact, it had been transformed in its

entirety. Its front and back were expanded till it had gobbled up a few large houses in the vicinity. Otherwise, it would've been difficult for the venue to hold so many people!

It was necessary to pay a hundred gold coins in advance to participate in the auction. The participant would receive a special number plate after they had made the advance payment. And, this would mark their eligibility to enter the auction house! This also showed Fatty Tang's business mind. This was a case of brazen robbery in broad daylight. In fact, it would've been fine if Fatty Tang had exquisitely hand-crafted those number plates. However, they were nothing more than plain and ordinary number plates! They were only worth one or two silver coins. But, he had demanded a hundred gold coins. Moreover, one couldn't reclaim this money once they had entered the auction...

However, which one of the people who had arrived to participate in this auction would care to pay a hundred gold coins? Therefore, Fatty had conspired to collect wealth by this means. And, he even got away with it!

A hundred gold coins wasn't something these people wouldn't raise an eyebrow over. After all, it was only intended as an entry fee. However, they would stand to lose a lot if they didn't pay it. Moreover, several hundreds of people had flocked-in. So, why wouldn't Fatty make some profit out of this while grinning from ear-to-ear?

This entry fee had alone generated a revenue worth six or seven-thousand gold coins!

And, that was a fairly scary number!

The Duanmu Family and the Sikong Family had arrived a few days in advance. And, they were currently staying at the Jun Family's residence. Sikong An Ye and Duanmu Chao Fan were obviously the two people to arrive from their respective families!

The sun hadn't come out early in the morning. And, the sky was

rather cloudy. But, the front of the Aristocratic Hall was already crowded!

The auction was about to begin! And, everybody wanted to see which family would blossom, and which would fall!

Jun Mo Xie had made an awe-inspiring entry in the Aristocratic Hall. After all, he was accompanied by four legendary beauties – Mei Xue Yan, Guan Qing Han, Snake King, and Dugu Xiao Yi! Meanwhile, Big Bear and Earth Cracker had been stationed with Hai Chen Feng and Song Shang in order to ensure the safety of their guests...

Guan Qing Han hadn't wanted to come out, but Jun Mo Xie had pulled her out. But, she obviously didn't come alone... Instead, she brought two more women to walk along with her! Everyone had stared at them as they had made their way to main hall. Even the people who were standing at a distance weren't an exception. In fact, this action had been pestilent in nature. However, it was surprising that there were no sounds of murmuring from the crows!

And, that's because the look on Young Master Jun's face was that of a man looking for trouble. So, who would dare to utter a word? Who would want to start a lifelong enmity?

Guan Qing Han had felt terrified at the beginning. However, her apprehensions and inner-demons were gradually removed to a great extent as a result.

Only Dugu Xiao Yi had followed at the back of the procession with a jealous face. [This position... was supposed to be mine... boo hoo...] In fact, it could be said that she had pouted her lips to an extent that one could hang a lantern on them.

# Chapter 522: Experts Gather; Ning Wu Qing!

---

Fatty Tang was seated opposite to Jun Mo Xie. The Fatty was wearing an extremely thin robe even on such a cold day. However, he was still wiping his sweat nonstop! The frenzy outside the hall resembled a momentous wave. And, these waves of frenzied aura were even infiltrating into the hall through the walls. Fatty's mental strength was rather weak. Therefore, it was impossible for him to withstand the aura of this place since the world's strongest people had gathered here!

"Third... Third Young Master... You're going to stay here for this auction, right?" Tang Yuan said with difficulty while wiping his sweat.

Jun Mo Xie looked at Fatty's cowardly appearance, and felt somewhat helpless as a result, "You look like you've got diarrhea! You think I won't stay here for this auction? Fu\*k! You're worthless! This is such good opportunity for you to seek fame, and you look like you're about to let it slip by! Don't tell me that I will have to take charge in person!"

Fatty calmed down to some extent. He then looked at his sweat-soaked robes, and said with a bitter smile, "Third Young Master, I can barely scrape-by this task today... I would surely lose weight if we hold more of such auctions..."

'Pfft' Dugu Xiao Yi sneered at this. This little girl was sitting next to Mei Xue Yan. Consequently, she couldn't sense this pressure since she was well-protected... Therefore, she obviously didn't look as miserable as Fatty Tang.

Guan Qing Han and Mei Xue Yan also couldn't help but smile at the sight of this. Fatty's appearance could lighten-up anyone's mood no matter how gloomy they had felt. It was indeed very comical...

"Okay, this Young Master will personally take charge of things. I will heroically go out, and I will control them in a commendable manner," Jun Mo Xie snorted. He then smiled with the attitude of an upright and unafraid hero.

Dugu Xiao Yi suddenly addressed in a contemptuous tone, "Hmm, you are the host of this auction. So, it's obvious that you'll have to control it. What good would you be if you can't even control it...! This is how it should be. But, you're still feeling so complacent about something so obvious..."

Everyone burst into laughter.

Mei Xue Yan smiled and said, "You need to pay attention. This auction must be a low-key affair. Moreover, you ought to be aware of when you're supposed to stop. The people who've arrived here are very powerful. This makes me presume that people from the Three Holy Lands will also show up. In fact, I can sense the aura of a few old acquaintances of mine... This isn't the time for you to make money—you must be clear about this point! There will be big trouble if you provoke this crowd's anger. In fact, so many powers have gathered in Tian Xiang City right now that even I won't have any other option besides withdrawing in case they were join hands against you!"

Jun Mo Xie smiled as he nodded repeatedly, "This is a bit extreme." However, he had other plans in his mind.

[Don't make money? Then, what are we doing in this grand auction? Are we here to give them the pills as gifts? I'd rather feed these pills to the pigs!]

The Aristocratic Hall's gate was slowly opened as the sun started to rise in the sky! Two individuals appeared at the doorway. They were smiling whole-heartedly. Sixteen youngsters dressed in white clothes had been arranged in two rows at the entrance; they were stationed there to welcome the guests.

"The auction is about to begin. Please show your number plates

to enter!"

The caliber of people who had come for the auction seemed very high this time. The Aristocratic Hall's gate wasn't opened in advance. But, it must be said that no one had seemed impatient; nor was anyone making a ruckus. It can't be said that there was absolute silence outside the gate. But, it was peaceful nonetheless.

The gates had been opened at this time, but the guests had still remained silent. In fact, nobody had budged. Instead, everyone was waiting calmly and quietly.

A massive burst of momentum showed up. Then, a cold breeze started to blow. The crowd in the front of the Aristocratic Hall started to separate, and a big strip of road was left vacant as a result. Five people in the black robes showed up. They then slowly walked to the front amidst the lowered murmurs of the crowd.

The old man heading the group was dressed entirely in black robes. In fact, it appeared as if his robes had been dipped in black ink. He had a purplish-golden belt around his waist. A purplish-golden scabbard was suspended around his waist via a purplish-golden cloth. His facial features were lean and simple. And, he was walking over step by step.

He was being accompanied by four people. And, they were also dressed similarly. But, the differences could be clearly seen if one were to look at them attentively. One side of this old man's purplish-golden belt was inlaid with three shiny and sparkling stars. His eyes were twinkling like that of a demon as was walking. Two of his four companions had two stars inlaid on their belts, while the other two had only one star.

It is worth mentioning that the two two-starred men were the Hurricane and Rainstorm Masters! The two earth-shaking swordsmen — Hurricane and Rainstorm Great Master!

However, the attitude of these two men had made it evident that the old man in the black robes held a higher status than them!

The old man was walking in a manner that made it seem as if he was floating. He was covered with black robes from head to toe. However, his robes weren't swaying as he was walking. Also, his robes weren't wrinkling in the process. He slowly raised his eyebrows as he arrived below the stairs. Then, he gently opened his eyes and smiled faintly. However, it seemed as if his eyes had contained the summation of the worldly vicissitudes.

Hai Chen Feng was the in-charge of welcoming the guests. However, he suddenly felt as if everything had gone dark before his eyes. Even his soul felt as if he was looking at the starry sky when he looked at this old man's eyes! He was left spell-bound for a moment. But, he then calmed himself, and managed to come back to himself with some effort. Then, he looked at the old man again. But, he felt normal this time. In fact, it seemed as if nothing weird had happened. He then heard the old man saying, "This Old Man is Ning Wu Qing from the Elusive World of Immortals! I've arrived to participate in the auction!"

He handed over the number plate once he was done speaking. He had acted in complete accordance with the Aristocratic Hall's rules of entry.

Hai Chen Feng had never heard this name, but he had understood that this old man's was a remarkable individual. In fact, he had realized that this old man might be even stronger than his own master— Meng Hong Chen. However, he calmly accepted the number plate, and cupped his hands in greeting as he said, "Senior, please come in!"

Then, a white-robed youngster came from behind, and led these five black-robed men into the hall.

Upstairs of the Aristocratic Hall; Mei Xue Yan sighed and said, "This man is a three-star law enforcer from the Elusive World of Immortals — Ning Wu Qing!" she then lightly spat on the ground and said, "He's devoid of any virtues and morals. He's merciless and ruthless!"

Jun Mo Xie's eyes shone as he remarked, "Well, his name suits him in that case!"

Mei Xue Yan whispered, "This man was originally a scholar named Ning Dun Ru. He was a stunning talent of literary arts. However, a young master from some influential Xuan family of his hometown dishonored his girlfriend one day. Ning Dun Ru shouted to the heavens, but got no reply. He called out to Mother Earth, but received no response. Moreover, that beautiful woman committed suicide by hanging herself via the ceiling. His temperament suddenly underwent a huge change after that. And, he changed his name to Ning Wu Qing. He abandoned his scholarly ways, and picked up martial arts instead. He practiced swords for fifteen years. And, he returned to his hometown once his sword practice was successful. There were over seven-hundred people in that Xuan family which had sinned against him. And, he killed all of them in one go. In fact, not even the mice inside that household were able to escape him! The power of his sword remained invincible for ninety years to come! He would roam the lands, and would punish any evil he would see before his eyes. In fact, he would incapacitate an individual even if he were to see them stealing something as insignificant as a chicken or a fowl! He was very fierce, and would go to extremes to do this task! He remained a bachelor his entire life; he remained a solitary man. He joined The Elusive World of Immortals later on. But, who would've imagined that he would become a three-star law enforcer? After all, this means that he's considered an outstanding personality even inside the Elusive World of Immortals!"

"He used to kill out of pain!" Jun Mo Xie's eyes shone he praised this old man.

Dugu Xiao Yi had been amazed by Ning Wu Qing's aggressive attitude. Guan Qing Han somewhat sympathized with Ning Wu Qing's bitter experiences, while the Snake King envied Ning Wu Qing's Xuan strength. Only Young Master Jun had blurted out a



sentence!

Ning Wu Qing had walked into the hall the moment Jun Mo Xie had said 'Kill out of pain'. Consequently, Ning Wu Qing raised his face, and glanced upstairs.

His glance seemingly spanned through the time and space like a lightening in the dark. It then seemingly turned into a sword, and stabbed Jun Mo Xie's face even though they were separated by a few walls!

And, Jun Mo Xie genuinely felt a sting on his face!

His vision had obviously not been malicious. But, it had been enough to demonstrate his strength! After all, Jun Mo Xie had felt the touch of this stare even though he possessed the cultivation of near a Sky Xuan peak expert! In fact, prominent signs of warning had arisen from Jun Mo Xie's heart...

The people from the Elusive World of Immortals took their seats. Moreover, they had taken their seats in the first arrangement of the first row! The five of them had sat down at the same time, and hadn't even said a word. An individual would feel that the hall was empty at this time in case they were to try and sense with their eyes closed. And, that's because these five people had seemingly fused with the atmosphere...

The Snake King muttered, "That's two Great Masters, and three individuals who are above the Great Master level! Big Sister, when did the Elusive World of Immortals become so strong?"

Everyone had obviously understood the meaning behind Green Hunter's question. This was only an auction. Five individuals had arrived to participate from the Elusive World of Immortals. And, all of them were super-experts! So, what was the real background of this Elusive World of Immortals?

"This makes it seem that the Elusive World of Immortals must be very intimidating. In fact, the Elusive World of Immortals must be

stronger than us by a fair margin!" Mei Xue Yan's expression seemed somewhat heavy as she sighed, "And, mainly because we Xuan Beasts... have to cross the most difficult bottlenecks for break-through!" she said while looking at Jun Mo Xie. And, there was an ardent hint of hope and expectation in her eyes.

Jun Mo Xie smiled mischievously, and said: "Everything will be easy to handle as long as you agree to marry me."

"Get lost!" the four women retorted in unison, "In your dreams!"

Jun Mo Xie shrunk his head back.

Five people dressed in hemp-robos walked inside with expressionless faces after the people from the Elusive World of Immortals; their heads were crowned with hats. They were being led by a man whose body was extremely thin. But, he was still wearing very spacious hemp-robos over his body. In fact, he looked like a hemp pole...

He seemed neither too young... nor too old. So, it was hard to judge his age. His face looked like an egg-plant which had been stirred in the food-blender for a long time before being left out to dry in the air for a year. In fact, his face made it seemed as if he had experienced the vicissitudes of several thousand reincarnations!

The dressing style of these five individuals was very similar to the people from the Elusive World of Immortals in a way. And, one couldn't make out which one of them was superior or inferior in terms of status. Only a careful observer would discover that there were three golden lines on the inside of their leader's hemp-collar. An even more careful observation would make one realize that those three lines were the images of three golden swords in reality. However, the other people had only two golden swords on their collars.

This hemp-pole-like looking man came in front of Hai Chen Feng, and said in a low voice, "Great Golden City's Ma Jiang Ming has arrived from a visit."

Hai Chen Feng didn't dare to neglect this man. He collected the number plate, and said, "Please come in."

"This man is Ma Jiang Ming. He's a top-ranking expert of the Great Golden City. He looks funny, but he's extremely dreadful in reality," Mei Xue Yan was introducing these men since she knew that Jun Mo Xie won't be able to recognize them.

"Ma Jiang Ming... Like a lucky charm of sorts? This is a very good name!" Jun Mo Xie couldn't help but laugh. He then said, "But, this guy also looks extremely unfortunate, doesn't he?" he looked at Tang Yuan, touched his chin, and said, "Brother Tang's body can be divided into twenty Ma Jiang Mings at the bare minimum... This contrast is a bit too obvious," Tang Yuan didn't know whether to laugh or cry. However, everyone else burst into a loud laughter.

"His father was a gambler. And, that's why that man had given his son this name. So, this was intentional," Mei Xue Yan smiled faintly and said, "But what you've said isn't wrong either. This man's nickname used to be 'Face full of Vicissitudes' in those days. But, you mustn't get fooled by his looks... And, that's because there are merciless daggers hidden in his smiles! This Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing are personalities of the same era!"

"Big Sister, why was he called 'Face full of Vicissitudes'?" Dugu Xiao Yi had unwittingly started calling Mei Xue Yan as 'Big Sister' since Snake King was doing so.

"Because... his face has appeared full of vicissitudes since the day of his birth..." Mei Xue Yan couldn't help but smile as she said, "In fact, he looked like an old man who had seen many vicissitudes even when he came out of the womb."

Everyone roared with laughter together.

"However, this man's life was extremely rough. He lost his parents when he was young. And, he was obviously incapable of earning his livelihood at that time. So, he sold himself to a brothel, and became boy-servant there. He started to serve as a hawker in

the brothel when he grew up a little. In fact, he used to peddle various kinds of... aphrodisiac to.... the customers..."

## Chapter 523: Tit for Tat; Measure for Measure

---

Mei Xue Yan had realized that it might be improper continue talking on this subject. However, she still carried-on with a tranquil expression on her face, "Ma Jiang Ming's appearance was certainly strange. But, what he did for a living was even more unique and distinct. He used to scream 'The Golden Gun won't fall' every day. In fact, he had to yell these words till his throat went hoarse with it. He-himself considers this as a disgrace from his past. However, some people would mention these words in front of him once he became famous. He disliked those who uttered these words on his face. After all, he considered it as a provocation. Anyway, wouldn't he die from rage if he considered it as normal? Therefore, he would use his strength to kill such people."

"Big Sister, you..?" Guan Qing Han and Green Hunter flushed with anger. In fact, they could barely hide their displeasure at this. However, Dugu Xiao Yi opened with her big and round eyes, and asked with curiosity, "The Golden Gun won't fall? What does that mean? Wasn't he talking about some wondrous medicine that would help men in standing tall and upright? Why didn't he like his old job? What's the real story?"

Mei Xue Yan tried to force a smile, but couldn't. She suddenly gave a blow on Dugu Xiao Yi's nose and spoke, "Oh God! You're such a tiny girl. You might be able to understand the real meaning if you stopped talking for a while. You must not tell this to an outsider... but... but... the medicines which he used to sell had the same effect as that 'Hang a hundred pounds' you had once mentioned."

Dugu Xiao Yi immediately began to blush from ear-to-ear. After all, the tiny girl had seen the effect of the 'hang a hundred pounds' medicine. Moreover, she had also learnt a little about the affairs

between men and women after the fiasco she had brought about. However, she was lucky since everyone present in the immediate vicinity was a friend. She flushed with embarrassment as a result. But, she was unable to restrain herself from looking at Jun Mo Xie.

The little girl had believed herself to be secretive. However, everyone had noticed this little action of hers. And, they couldn't help but laugh. However, there existed another person apart from Dugu Xiao Yi who had shot a secretive glance at Jun Mo Xie... It was Miss Guan Qing Han.

She had observed that Jun Mo Xie had looked towards her with a 'savoring the aftertaste' look in his eyes as soon as he had heard these words. Wouldn't it be obvious as to what he was thinking about? He had certainly made an effort to stay calm, but he hadn't been able to prevent his face from heating up. In fact, his cheeks had unexpectedly turned a shade of vermilion.

"However, Ma Jiang Ming happened to meet a person in the brothel one day. Coincidentally, this man was an extremely unusual individual as well. However, an even more bizarre incident took place as soon as that man looked at Ma Jiang Ming. That man recognized Ma Jiang Ming to be an extremely talented individual with amazing innate skill in only one glance. And, he decided to accept Ma Jiang Ming as his disciple in that very moment. Soon after, Ma Jiang Ming began to follow his teacher. And, his teacher had extremely high hopes for him. However, the disciple came through on his teacher's expectations, and made a name for himself across the continent. Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing gradually grew in strength, and joined the ranks of the other Great Masters of their era. And, they soon reached the peak levels of strength. Later on, Ning Wu Qing went to the Elusive Land of Immortals, and Ma Jiang Ming went to the Great Golden City. But, who could've thought that we would've seen him here?"

Then, Mei Xue Yan slowly spoke to warn everyone; in fact, there was a faint trace of caution in the depths of her pupils, "This Ma

Jiang Ming is an extremely temperamental person. He has different moods at different times, and none of his moods are in accordance with morality or logic. He might be good and tolerable towards others at one hour. But, he might kill anyone in the next hour. In fact, he would do that without giving any warning signs. Moreover, he often murders people who have nothing to do with him. He only relies on his own likes and dislikes. Therefore, it is better that you maintain a decent distance from him. He often moves his hands to kill people in an instant. Take me seriously. Even I won't be able to save you from him in time."

"Doesn't this man's appearance tell something about a sinister plot at play?" Jun Mo Xie asked abruptly.

"Why do you say so?" Mei Xue Yan gave him a strange look.

"His master was a customer at a brothel. In fact, he was a committed customer. His master must've been a great expert of his era. However, he had still found it important to visit a brothel. Don't these aspects hint at a sinister cultivation method at play?" Jun Mo Xie continued in a 'matter of fact' tone, "Also, Ma Jiang Ming was helping his then-master in running a brothel at that time. Therefore, that man might've liked Ma Jiang Ming since he would've presumed that the latter might've possessed this innate skill as well."

"It would be wrong to take this for granted. It's indeed true that this Ma Jiang Ming has had a bad reputation in the past. He had done nearly all kinds of malicious acts in the past. In fact, it would be no exaggeration to say that there's no evil act he hasn't done. However, this man doesn't seem to have committed that sinful practice of cultivation. And, that's because... Firstly, he has never borne affectionate feelings towards anyone; nor has he had any entanglements of love. Secondly, he has never married a woman."

Mei Xue Yan shook her head, and overruled Jun Mo Xie's theory. However, his argument had still pushed her into deep thoughts. She tried to get to the bottom of the matter; [How did it come

about? After all, this can't be possible without any reason! Did the man receive Ma Jiang Ming as a disciple because they were practicing sinister methods of cultivation? Is that the justification for it?]

"There must be a reason for it," Jun Mo Xie pondered over it. Suddenly, a grotesque smile appeared on his face. In fact, it looked extremely vulgar. It seemed that he had allowed his thoughts to run wild.

"What are you smiling at? What are you thinking about?" the baffled Mei Xue Yan asked abruptly; all the women turned to look at Jun Mo Xie in unison.

"I was just thinking about what you told me... You said that his master used to practice a strange technique. However, it is possible that his master wasn't able to see much success for some reason. And, that might've pushed him into changing his ways to do the exact opposite. And, that man must've turned in the reverse direction for his cultivation as a result," Jun Mo Xie spoke with a sinister smile on his face, "It is possible that Ma Jiang Ming possesses some special characteristics. And, these special characteristics might be considered as defects by others. But, there's a chance that these characteristics fulfill the unique requirements of his master's unique cultivation method. And, this might've made Ma Jiang Ming a rare kind of an individual in his master's eyes? How else can we explain this strange behavior?"

Jun Mo Xie had suddenly and unfathomably recollected an extremely famous yet strange martial arts from his previous life — The Precious Sunflower Technique. He had spoken this out loud because of this sudden recollection. However, even Jun Mo Xie hadn't realized that he had stumbled across a huge fact with this whimsy thought!

[I will have to be doubly careful in case I happen to cross paths with him someday.] Jun Mo Xie secretly thought to himself.



"Where does that kind of a technique exist? How could Ma Jiang Ming be that lucky even if such a technique did exist? This is a completely bizarre thought. It's only a part of your crazy imagination!" Guan Qing Han, Dugu Xiao Yi, and Snake King looked at him as they rebuked. Their faces had turned red. However, Mei Xue Yan didn't act out like the other three nagging women. Instead, she wrinkled her eyebrows. In fact, it seemed as if she was thinking over something.

Ma Jiang Ming had already arrived in the hall below. He then exclaimed with a strange smile on his face, "Ning Wu Qing? You're also here? Long time no see!"

A cold smile floated on Ning Wu Qing's lean face as he replied with an insipid look, "Look who came from the Great Golden City — it's this old freak!"

"I'm old, but not dead like a thief should be. Ning Wu Qing! It's not a bad idea if you desire to call me an old freak. After all, you're also an old freak. You're no younger than me. So, we're in the same boat," Ma Jiang Ming's sharp voice made it seem like he was cracking a joke, yet his tone was still sorrowful. His voice left everyone to tremble.

"A freak like you rarely agrees with anyone. But, you've done opposite of what's expected. I'm indeed not much older than you are," Ning Wu Qing brushed his sleeve as he slowly started to take his seat again.

"Oh! So you mean to say that... you can live longer than me?" Ma Jiang Ming said with an uncanny smile. Then, his voice became extremely gloomy, "Ah! Great! We two old bachelors have come together at this time. So, why don't we see who can live longer?"

"Your head already looks like that of a dead man. Ma Jiang Ming, do you still wish to fight with me?" Ning Wu Qing's complexion turned grave. His words had a sharp undertone of berating. Ma Jiang Ming's utterance of the word 'Bachelor' had touched upon

Ning Wu Qing's past. He had even induced the sharpness of his hundreds-of-year-old cultivation into his voice.

Ning Wu Qing's body unsheathed itself like a divinely sharp sword. Ning Wu Qing was still motionless, but the entire hall had permeated with sword energy. In fact, it seemed as if this sword energy would cut the hall, and smashed it to pieces.

The entire hall was suddenly filled with an air of enmity. It seemed that everyone was jittery enough to set into action at the slightest sign of a movement.

"Why wouldn't I fight with you? But, this place may not be a proper arena for us to fight in," Ma Jiang Ming snorted and said, "Ning Wu Qing! We are destined to have a battle. I can totally assert this!"

"Ha Ha Ha! Ma Jiang Ming, you're such a shameless boaster! You managed to escape this old man's sword a hundred-and-thirty-six years ago by a fluke. You might not have the same luck this time as well!" Ning Wu Qing gave out a long smile as a look of disdain appeared in his eyes.

"Official positions change in every three years so that we can take note of an individual's hard work. Even locations change every thirty years. So, what do you think can happen in one-hundred-and-thirty-six years? Ning Wu Qing, those who think too highly of themselves often start celebrating before its time," Ma Jiang Ming replied in a sharp tone, "It is vital for you to not lose the fame you've earned over the last two-hundred years at my hands."

"I will wait and see. That's because I look forward to that day when I shall behead you with my own hands," Ning Wu Qing snorted. It seemed as if these two people hadn't gotten along with each other in the past either. In fact, it was evident that they had even fought a battle of near life and death. Moreover, it seemed obvious that Ma Jiang Ming had lost in that fight.

Upstairs, Mei Xu Yan and Jun Mo Xie shared a quick glance. Both

of them shared the same thoughts. Mei Xue Yan was slightly worried, but Jun Mo Xie seemed eager to see that fight.

Mei Xue Yan was worried because the battle for seizing the heavens was imminent. [The Three Holy Lands are still busy fighting against each other. An inner strife is a terrible wastage of resources. This is the worst possible thing.]

However, Young Master Jun was extremely excited. That Huang Tai Yang had certainly possessed a very profound cultivation. However, he had been even more arrogant than an apex expert like Mei Xue Yan. In fact, his attitude was nearly suffocating. However, Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing possessed the demeanor of true peak experts. Moreover, the aura of Ning Wu Qing's swordsmanship had given a familiar vibe to Jun Mo Xie. In fact, he felt as if his technique was somewhat similar to kendo from his previous life.

He felt that these men would be regarded as apex experts even if they were to be viewed from the standards of his previous life.

He had determined that he would fight against one of them!

Jun Mo Xie lowered his eyebrows, and closed his eyes half-shut. But, his mind was overflowing with thoughts of a fight. He felt that he would learn a lot if he got an opportunity to fight against one of them!

However, today wasn't about these two old masters. So, Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming didn't continue to nag at each other. Instead, they swallowed their anger, and sat down. However, the two of them had barely taken their seats when the third wave of high-level individuals arrived.

This group was headed by a middle-aged man who appeared to be around forty years of age. He was dressed in a purple robe. And, his robe was lined with golden embroidery. He could've been considered as an extremely talented person if he weren't looking this gloomy. These new-arrivals were the Illusory Ocean of Blood's

people. Young Lord Huyan Xiao had arrived with the remaining Great Masters in tow. Huang Tai Yang hadn't yet returned. Therefore, Huyan Xiao's team only included five people in total; and, this was when he was included in that count.

However, Huang Tai Yang was dead. So, the Illusory Ocean of Blood's team were somewhat lacking. And, that meant that their mannerism was also less imposing than the two other Holy Lands at this time. Consequently, Huyan Xiao crossed Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing with the etiquette of a man from a younger generation. He then took his seat in the third row of arrangements!

## Chapter 524: This Divine Pill's Effect Can Contend Against the Heaven's Creation!

---

Soon after, it was the turn of the people from the mainland's influential families to enter the auction hall. The younger generations of these influential families would usually act very arrogant. But, all of them seemed very cautious and solemn on this day. And, one thing was common among each of these influential families — their leader was old enough to have snowy-white hair and beard. One look would make it obvious that they were the ancestors of their respective families.

These old ancestors naturally possessed profound Xuan strength. However, each of them also had a second characteristic. And, this characteristic was the most important one — they possessed extensive knowledge and experience.

This auction was extremely important. After all, it could affect the future of the society. In fact, it could even alter it. However, these families would also have to face extremely serious consequences in case they ended-up offending people who shouldn't be offended. Therefore, it was necessary that these knowledgeable and experience old men lead their families for the course of this auction. Let's take the matter of entering the auction hall as an example — the younger generations would've hastily charged into the hall the moment it was opened if they had come alone. But, the youngsters would never do something this silly and sinful since their ancestors were leading their party to the auction.

Could the people from these worldly families move into the hall if the delegates from the Three Holy Lands were still waiting outside? Wouldn't that be akin to courting death?

Moreover, these people would first go over to the seats of the Three Holy Lands' delegates once they'd enter. They would then pay their respects. And, they would look for their own seats only

after they had done this. Everything seemed in synchronized in a perfect order, and there was no confusion whatsoever. In fact, it seemed as if these aspects had been properly arranged in advance.

These acts of courtesy had nearly wasted half of the morning. And, this had left Jun Mo Xie to yawn again and again in his seating area upstairs. In fact, the Young Master felt very dull. After all, he felt that he would've been better-off refining more pills during this time...

The door of the hall was slowly closed-shut once everyone had entered the hall. And, the hall suddenly sank into darkness as a result.

Even the windows of this large hall had been closed-shut. Every individual present on this scene was a top-ranking expert. Therefore, they weren't worried about the possibilities of any mishaps. However, they were left somewhat bewildered by this. Suddenly, a big flame was ignited on a high altitude at the center of the hall. And, countless sparkling objects glittered up in every nook and corner of the hall as the light of this flame reflected onto the hall below. These lights flashed, and merged. And, the entire hall was suddenly illuminated by their dazzling lights as a result!

The fact is that Jun Mo Xie had ingeniously used the principle of optical reflection for this. And, he had successfully created a dream-like environment inside the hall by using one regiment of flame and countless gems. The entire hall had brightened up. However, the true delicateness of these preparations was visible from the fact that there was no smoke or fire-like odor in the hall.

Who amongst those present in this hall wasn't knowledgeable and experienced? However, they had never seen such a strange and marvelous scene. They were left astonished to the extent of clicking their tongues. [This scene itself has made our trip worthwhile. This Aristocratic Hall is an eccentric marvel. It deserves its reputation!]

Suddenly, a loud 'tapping' sound came from the auction stage. Then, a youngster dressed in white clothes appeared on the stage. He had a faint smile on his face and a gavel in his hand; he had slammed that gavel a moment ago in order to attract everyone's attention towards the stage.

"Each of our guests is a senior and a hero. And, everyone has surely arrived here with the same purpose in mind. Therefore, I won't start with some nonsense speech and waste everybody's time. After all, I'm aware that our guests' time is very precious. And, this youngster's upright nature wouldn't be able to endure angering his seniors... ha ha..." Jun Mo Xie looked at the experts in the audience, and decided to start things off with a little joke. After all, he wanted the mood to be lively. However, he hadn't expected that no one would cater to it; the scene had remained awfully silent. In fact, it could be reckoned that one would be able to identify the source of a sound as light as a gentle cough...

This instance had come out as that rarity where the Young Master had ended-up appearing less suitable than usual. In fact, it seemed as if the Young Master had been given a 'cold shoulder' on the stage...

[Is this crowd made of statues?] However, one survey of this hall was enough to tell that even the weakest amongst this crowd belonged to the Sky Xuan realm. It was needless to talk about the Spirit Xuan Level either. After all, they could be found in abundance over here. Moreover, there were almost two-or-three-thousand people gathered in this place. Jun Mo Xie was certainly extremely daring, but even he couldn't dare to act rashly and provoke a public outrage under these circumstances...

Therefore, Young Master Jun coughed twice while he secretly thought; [All of you are so untactful. This Young Master will twist his own neck if he doesn't make you people bleed money!]

[You think you're experts? Ba\*ls! I won't be called the Evil Monarch if I don't swindle you out of your money until you start

bleeding from your nose!]

"I hereby announce that the special auction of the Bone Tempering Pills has officially started!" Jun Mo Xie was still smiling whole-heartedly. He then proceeded to say, "This Bone Tempering Pill is a kind of supplement pill which is rarely found. And, it is far more effective than what the legends mention! There could be the so-called notion of 'all-talk-no-action' in some people's minds. Some might even say that these pills won't be as extraordinary and impactful as promised. Therefore, I will first take out three pills in order to reassure everyone. And, I'd like to invite one individual from each of the Three Holy Lands to test these pills, and examine if its effects are the same as those advertised so arrogantly by the sellers. Would everyone be convinced of the effects of these pills in case the seniors from the Three Holy Lands were to test them out?"

Jun Mo Xie had spoken a rather shady sentence. After all, he was still somewhat resentful that the crowd hadn't responded to him. Therefore, he had decided to use this trick. [Well, maintaining your silence in response to this question will imply that you don't believe in the Three Holy Lands!]

And, who could afford the consequences of that?

There was a sudden surge of excitement as soon as Jun Mo Xie's voice faded. In fact, the wave of that energy nearly broke through the hall's ceiling!

"I will be convinced! In fact, there would be nothing to be unconvinced about. After all, the Three Holy Lands have always been the objects of our admiration..."

"Ha Ha... Why wouldn't we be convinced if the people from the Three Holy Lands were to personally verify the quality of these pills? In fact, that would be the ultimate proof..."

"That's true..."

...



Jun Mo Xie laughed on the inside; [You couldn't maintain your silence anymore, huh?]

[Fu\*k that! How could this Young Master have given vent to all that gloominess if he hadn't made you people roar your throats hoarse?]

However, there was no change in his facial expressions. Then, three youngsters dressed in white clothes walked onto the stage. Each of them held a small tray with one bean-sized Bone Tempering Pill on it. They then carried these trays to the tables of the Three Holy Lands in a very respectful manner.

Ning Wu Qing glanced at Jun Mo Xie with an abstruse look in his eyes.

However, Jun Mo Xie remained calm and collected as he smiled and nodded in response.

Ning Wu Qing contemplated for some time. He then picked up the tiny yellow pill. Then, he twirled the pill in his fingers, but he was still not convinced about it. [Is this tiny pill genuinely capable of transforming the inborn skeletal framework of the human body?]

However, he indifferently raised his hand, and swallowed the Pill. It must be mentioned that his Xuan strength had already reached a level where he needn't be afraid of even the most highly poisonous substances. After all, he could easily dispel any kind of poison from his body once he had discovered it! Therefore, he wasn't afraid of any mischief Jun Mo Xie might've tried to cause.

[I reckon that nobody would dare to play tricks on the Three Holy Lands!]

Coincidentally, Ma Jiang Ming and Huyan Xiao had also thought along the same lines. Therefore, they too swallowed the pill after some hesitation.

Thereupon, the faces of these three men lost their color!

High-caliber individuals like them had obviously experienced many mishaps over their long lives. Could they have stood firm and unyielding in the face of those earth-shaking experiences if it weren't their forte to remain calm in the face of enormous misfortunes?!

The pills melted in their mouths the moment they were ingested; only a balmy fragrance was left to linger. A large amount of force was produced as this happened. Then, this force got distributed into countless small stands, and entered the meridians of their entire body in a split. After that, they felt a sudden itch in every joint of their body... This sensation was also accompanied by a subtle pain which had seemingly arisen from the deepest corners of their hearts. In fact, it seemed as if their very-souls had been sent contorting...

The three men resisted the pain, and looked at each other with cold eyes. However, they saw no change in the expressions of their counterpart. It was obvious that none of these three men was prepared to lose their face in front of all the heroes of the mainland.

These three men possessed profound Xuan strength. Moreover, their physique had transcended the superhuman level by a far margin. Therefore, the pain they were feeling wasn't that intense. However, any other individual would've started crying-out in pain by now if the said-individual were to be substituted in their place.

However, this was the pain of undergoing a thorough transformation of the body...

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming were able to remain resolute and steady under the public gaze. Their expressions had also remained unchanged. Even their eyes hadn't shown any fluctuations. However, Huyan Xiao was weaker in terms of strength. Tiny beads of sweat had already appeared on his face. His expressions had made it evident that he was trying to resist the pain. In fact, his eyebrows had started to wrinkle...

A while passed. Suddenly, the bodies of these three people issued burst of sounds. Moreover, these sounds were similar to those which are heard when something breaks. In fact, it seemed as if every joint in their body had gotten ruptured...

Everyone could imagine that these three men were suffering from enormous pain at this moment.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming forcibly suppressed their desire to resist this pain with the help of their Xuan strengths. Instead, they concentrated themselves on observing the interiors of their bodies. And, they were pleasantly surprised to see that their bones were undergoing some minor transformation around the crucial joining points. These two men had been engaged in the endless battles over the years of their lives. And, their bones had already been molded to their finalized state long ago. In fact, their bones had begun to age. However, every bruise on their bones had suddenly started to disappear at this time. Moreover, their muscles and tendons were being pulled-apart and re-adjusted to the most ideal location...

Both of them had a subtle feeling that their bodies had recovered to the point where it could be considered that of a newborn's! The pain they were feeling was very difficult to tolerate, but it was genuinely worth it! In fact, both of them felt that they would be willing to endure hundred-fold pain in order to attain such a result! They wouldn't have hesitated to choose this pain!

The powerful effect of the Bone Tempering Pill continued to work on their bodies. But, the two of them no longer had the slightest of doubts regarding the marvelous capabilities of the Bone Tempering Pills! Both of them simultaneously looked towards Jun Mo Xie on the stage. They then exposed traces of divinity in their eyes!

In fact, their gaze even contained traces of heartfelt gratitude!

After all, these two men wouldn't have gotten to experience the

effects of these pills if Jun Mo Xie hadn't asked them to test them out. And, that's because these Bone Tempering Pills would've been given to those talented youngsters once these two men had won them over in the auction. After all, those youngsters were being cultivated to become the future powerhouses of their respective factions. Firstly, these two men would've considered it beneath their dignity to fight over these pills. Secondly, they were very old. Therefore, they wouldn't have won even if they had fought over them. However, they had never expected that they would get to consume one of these pills right after laying their eyes on them!

Both of them were super-experts. So, how could they not know what impact a minor correction in their joints would have on their strengths? In fact, the situation of their transformed body would be entirely different from the time when they hadn't consumed these pills!

They could upgrade every aspect of their cultivation again... whether it was their speed or strength! In fact, the available scope of improvement was fairly astonishing!

However, Huyan Xiao wasn't thinking along the same lines as these two old men.

His strength is relatively lower. And, he had also realized that this was a good thing for him. But, this pill's process of exerting its potency was very painful... He had employed his entire body's strength to resist the pain. In fact, he had barely prevented himself from exposing unsightly expressions in front of everyone. However, his body and clothes were already wet with sweat. And, everyone present on the scene had discerning eyesight. So, how could they have not noticed that he was in a distressed state? However, nobody had dared to express it out loud!

This experiment had by-and-large reached its end by now...

Ning Wu Qing's face exposed a trace of satisfaction as he sensed his brand-new body. Then, he took a step forward, looked at Jun

Mo Xie, and spoke-up in a dignified tone, "Thank you!"

Jun Mo Xie smiled faintly and replied, "Don't mention it."

Ning Wu Qing chuckled. He then turned towards the audience, and spoke-up in an unhurried manner, "This Ning Wu Qing confirms that this Bone Tempering Pill is very effective. Moreover, its effect goes beyond the expected! This Bone Tempering Pill deserves to be called a magical pill! In fact, this magical pill is wondrous enough to contend against the heaven's creations!"

# Chapter 525: The Terrifying Ratio

---

Meanwhile, Ma Jiang Ming and Huyan Xiao also expressed the same views, and acknowledged the efficacy of the Bone Tempering Pill.

Everyone present in the hall brightened up within a moment. Then, everyone started whispering. It wouldn't have matter if one or two people had started to whisper. But, the whispering of thousands of people... had started to resemble the sound that is made by thousands of snakes as they crawl across thick underbrush on a heavy rainy day... In fact, the Snake King even stretched her neck to look down at the hall — [Its unlikely that my beast race is holding a meeting downstairs; right?]

The entire hall had spiralled into chaos for a moment.

After all, the people from the Three Holy Lands had verified the pill's efficacy!

The importance of this pill had increased many folds in the eyes of everyone present. And, their attitude had changed from "I want this" to "I'll pay any price to have this" in a split second.

"Silence! Everyone, please calm down!" Jun Mo Xie had learned a judge's mannerism on the TV. 'Tap''Tap' he slammed the gavel twice with a serious expression on his face. However, his mind was very calm.

Meanwhile, Mei Xue Yan and Green Hunter focused their attention on the people from the Three Holy Lands. Whereas, Guan Qing Han and Dugu Xiao Yi prepared blank papers, pen, and ink; they seemed ready to take notes.

Jun Mo Xie had initially conducted this auction in order to make huge amount of gold for himself. He had planned on using this financial power to acquire the resources he'd require for his troops. He had also intended to manufacture divine weapons for

them by using this money. He had harboured a second objective as well. And, that was that he wanted to prepare for the future. After all, Jun Mo Xie wanted to build himself a palace in the Tian Fa Forest. And, that would act as his base of operations in the future. However, these things could only be regarded as a fantasy unless he had a massive amount of gold at his disposal.

However, he had started to harbour more objectives than the two mentioned above. This auction of the Bone Tempering Pill was 'related to the future outlook of every influential family'. So, it would clearly show which families harboured grudges against each other, and which family were good friends. It would also reveal which families could be exploited, and which family ought to be forsaken to the point of breaking all contacts!

After all, this was undoubtedly very valuable intelligence!

Moreover, there was another very important purpose – Mei Xue Yan's objective.

The Beautiful Mei wanted to know the current status of the relationship between the Three Holy Lands. These three factions hadn't showed-up before people at the same time in a long while. Therefore, no one knew how the relationship between the three factions was at present. What were their secret whereabouts? What aspects had changed? Could things go back to the way they used to be? They were fighting amongst themselves. But, could they reunite in the crucial moments when they were faced with foreign invaders? Could they still work as one?

After all, this intelligence pertained to the future of the entire continent!

These planning of these aspects couldn't be ignored!

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie was genuinely looking forward to this auction. The Bone Tempering Pills were top-grade miracle medicines in these people's eyes. So, they wouldn't hesitate to spend tens of thousands of gold coins in order to get hold of this

amazing thing. It must be said that Jun Mo Xie didn't considered these Bone Tempering Pills as staple goods. However, he didn't consider them to a rarity either. In fact, Young Master Jun wouldn't have refined so many of these pills if they weren't capable of amassing massive amounts of wealth in an auction...

The hall was hosting nearly half of the continent's elite figures at this moment. These people had travelled for thousands of miles to arrive here. They had nearly exhausted the entirety of their family's properties to raise money in order to buy this product... These people wouldn't hesitate to fight do-or-die battles over this item; they would even vie over it till they had gone bankrupt... However, they could've never expected that this item wasn't worth much in the eyes of another...

This was probably the great irony of the situation!

And, Jun Mo Xie deliberately didn't announce any specific rules for the auction because of the reasons mentioned above. In fact, he didn't even frame rules such as... no malicious competition, no deliberate hiking of prices... or no usage of private means to threaten someone etc...

"The efficacy of this magical pill has already been proven. Therefore, the auction begins!" Jun Mo Xie slammed the gavel on the table. And, the entire hall fell in silence as soon as the gavel was slammed.

"The auction house will put up a total of fifty bottles of Bone Tempering Pills. Every bottle has twenty pills in it. In other words, any family will be able to cultivate twenty of its members to have boundless future prospects as long as they are able to purchase this pill in this auction. The family would be ensured that the Xuan cultivation of these pills' consumers will progress faster than their counterparts. They will go farther than their peers, and their achievements will obviously be greater as well! Let's take an analogy to explain this... Let's assume that a certain genius is born in a family. And, this said-genius possessed the ability to reach the



Spirit Xuan level in sixty years from the day of his birth. Then, this individual would be able to achieve the same result in forty years if he were to take a Bone Tempering Pill in his childhood itself! And, this compression of time could even become shorter in some cases! This means that there will be a minimum gap of twenty years when compared with someone who hasn't taken the pill! And, I'm sure that everybody must realize what this gap represents."

Jun Mo Xie's bewitching words struck the floor of the hall in a manner that the already-stifling atmosphere became even more serious. Everyone's face turned heavy as a result. And, it was obvious that they had started thinking about the true meaning behind Jun Mo Xie's words.

[What does this gap of two decades mean? It means that we would still be struggling with the Jade Xuan level, while our peers would be busy breaking into the Sky Xuan realm!] Almost everyone was left to shudder at this thought!

[Aren't you saying that a family which has these Bone Tempering Pills would find it super-easy in the near future to eliminate a family which doesn't?!]

[Training twenty great experts in a single stroke, ah!]

Everyone's eyes had reddened; only the Three Holy Lands' people were an exception.

[There are only fifty bottles of these pills. And, it can be predicted that each person from the Three Holy Lands will take at least one set of pills; maybe more! However, the influential families present here count to six-hundred in number! In fact, there's more than six-hundred!]

[More than six-hundred families will have to compete for less than forty sets of pills! This is a very cruel ratio!]

"Third Young Master Jun, there are only fifty sets of Bone Tempering Pills in this auction... Isn't that too less?" Someone was

bound to raise an objection. And, the person who stood up to take the initiative was an extraordinary grey-haired old man. He stood up from the middle rows of arranges and said, "There are over six-hundred families present here. And, you've only put up fifty sets of pills for the auction. This... is extremely unfair for most of the families."

He had spoken in a very loud voice. And, everyone had responded almost instantly. It was obvious that everyone was thinking of rising against the idea. After all, these Bone Tempering Pills were an unworldly treasure. So, who wouldn't wish to procure them? Who wouldn't want their family to stand proudly at the top of the continent? Who would want everyone in the mainland to look up to their family?

Who wouldn't desire to order about the society... Obey the orders of no one... Overlook the lands like an Emperor!

"Silence!" Jun Mo Xie struck the table once again, "Old Man, may I ask your surname?"

The old man who had taken the initiative to stand up and raise the objection was slightly stunned by this, "This man is Zhao Ban Feng. I'm the Elder of the Feng City's Zhao Family. It is true that this Old Man's question had stemmed out of his selfishness. But, my viewpoint was also directed towards the public's interest. However, I didn't mean to disrespect the Jun Family or the Aristocratic Hall. And, there was no maliciousness intended behind my action. However, I request the Third Young Master Jun to reflect upon this!"

Zhao Ban Feng's words had sounded very decent. In fact, they had been appropriate for the situation. However, it had still managed to showcase his position very clearly. In fact, this old man would've broken into a cold sweat in case the tone of his voice had been remotely excessive. After all, the Jun Family and the Aristocratic Hall weren't the kind of forces a worldly family could provoke. He had managed to stand out at this juncture. Therefore,

it wouldn't be good for him in case he ended up provoking the Aristocratic Hall's resentment over this.

To be honest, it was fairly plausible that Young Master Jun's forces would disrupt the proceedings in the name of maintaining order in case Jun Mo Xie flared up in the moment. Consequently, this old man would be driven out of the venue. And, it could be reckoned that no one would intercede. After all, one entire family would be driven out of the competition for the pills in that case! And, this action would bring-about a dead-loss for this man!

However, Young Master Jun faintly smiled and said, "Mr. Zhao needn't worry. The Aristocratic Hall is a place of rationality. And, it will never offend its guests for no reason. The Elderly Gentleman had raised the problem of lack of pills a moment ago. And, that had caused a lot of confusion. However, I have another question that I'd like to ask the Elderly Gentleman. I hope the Gentleman will give me the answer!"

"Yes, of course. Third Young Master Jun, please ask." Zhao Ban Feng said.

"May I dare to ask the Elderly Gentleman if he has ever taken anything similar to these Bone Tempering Pills?" Jun Mo Xie asked.

"How could anyone have had the chance of taking something like this pill...! No, I haven't taken anything similar. In fact, I haven't even heard of anything like this before. This is a legendary medicinal supplement. And, there can be no mistake about this since the supreme experts of the Three Holy Lands have personally verified it. In fact, there would've been slight doubts in this old man's senile mind if that hadn't happened," Zhao Ban Feng said.

"Has the Elderly Gentleman ever heard of anyone who can refine this kind of a pill?" Jun Mo Xie asked.

"Never. How could something divine-enough to challenge the heaven's creation be seen around so casually?" Zhao Ban Feng

replied.

"That implies that this item is so rare that it's akin to seeking something godly in this world. But, wouldn't this item become staple food if an ordinary man's hands to create? And, aren't such men considered a joke?!"

Young Master Jun gently smiled and said, "Everyone please note that this Aristocratic Hall is doing an auction here. This is not a place to buy and sell randomly. Most of the precious items present here have only one copy. But, there are still hundreds of families which compete for it. Does anybody have a problem with that? Is this very usual? Therefore, the price is obviously high as well! This is the basic rule of the auction — you can only look at other people buying the stuff if you don't have enough money. After all, that would only mean that your strength isn't enough. And, it would obviously be justified if other people were to exterminate your entire family later! This... don't tell me that we still need to argue upon this?"

This was followed by a spell of sudden silence. [That's right. This is the basic rule of any auction. Can you hope to buy something good if you don't have any money?]

"Let's not even speak about other things. This auction house could've made a much bigger profit if it had put these pills on show before holding this auction. However, this hall has dedicated itself to the business of conducting auctions. And, I'm even one step further when it comes to it. In fact, we've divided these pills into fifty batches since we took our guests' limited purchasing power into account."

Then, Jun Mo Xie rolled his eyes and said, "However, I can conduct this auction as a one-off item sale if everyone is dissatisfied, okay? So, there will only be one batch of pill in that case. And, whoever bids the highest price can take it! And, you will certainly agree to this if you have the strength to win the bid. Does everyone agree to this?!"

Jun Mo Xie had said this to provoke the thousands of men who were seated below the stage. After all, which one of them would admit that they didn't have the required strength? Consequently, everyone opened their mouths to speak-up.

"This is an auction house; not a charity hall. How can these divine pills be given out to everyone like that? What is this logic?"

"Zhao Family' elder, you can leave in silence if your family can't afford the pills. After all, you wouldn't have been worried about this if you had the power to buy it. Ha Ha....."

"That's true. Why have you come here dressed like a big shot if you don't have the money... This arrogant guy isn't even afraid of showing off so much... this is amazing..."

## Chapter 526: Unstoppable Like Wildfire

---

There was a huge hullabaloo of voices. Old Man Zhao Ban Feng's lips quivered out of anger as he looked at everyone with an expression of resentment. But, he was astonished to discover that many of the ones who were jeering at him at this time had incited him to speak-up in the first place! [Did these people fu\*king put me out on the grill? They've been my friend for so many years...]

He couldn't help getting angry as he retaliated. His lips trembled and he spoke, "You... You... Very well! The Zhao Family may not be regarded as an immensely influential family, but we have the money to buy there pills. We can afford them. So, let's see who wins!"

It was obvious that the people who had mocked him were against the Zhao Family; perhaps there was some feud between their families.

And, every family had noticed this point at this time.

Mei Xue Yan quickly swept her glance around the hall below. She then said, "Record the first set of notes — The Zhao family has old grievances with the Ma Family, the Wu Family, and the Jiang Family. Moreover, the Sun Family and the Qian Family don't like them much either. So, it will be easy to instigate them against each other. We'll sort this data accordingly once we go back. We'll make different lists for families that will help us, and families that can be instigated into helping in case there's a matter."

Guan Qing Han's pen moved at a flying speed as she accurately recorded the first information from the auction in a clear handwriting.

Jun Mo Xie settled down at the auction stage. He was watching these families and their reactions with the detached look of a bystander. He was convinced that his speech had enticed the right passion and enthusiasm for this auction. After all, he had

successfully created a lively atmosphere at the auction. And, he had also built up the image of 'stay silent if you don't have the money to make a bid'. The Young Master had managed to salvage this situation. And, he had also set a great environment for making big profits...

Moreover, the importance of these pills had suddenly shot up to a point where they had become a matter of life and death for these influential families. And, all of it was the Evil Monarch's strategy!

It was obvious that not everyone would take this very seriously at first. But, that didn't matter. After all, it would be enough for him as long as everyone had started to harbor a trace of fear and suspicion. In fact, the Young Master wasn't even expecting to fully convince everyone present.

It must be kept in mind that even the men who don't intend to harm someone aren't without thoughts of self-preservation! Therefore, it had now become important for these families to fight over these Bone Tempering Pills; even if these pills were only meant for self-protection. After all, who could guarantee that the later generations of their families would walk the lands unhindered, and wouldn't have any enemies? That would be nonsensical talk...

Jun Mo Xie decided to strike while the iron was hot, and threw out the first piece of bone...

"The first round of auction will begin now. There are twenty capsules of Bone Tempering Pills in the first set. The base price is one-hundred-thousand in gold," Jun Mo Xie spoke-up loudly, "I invite the senior representatives of every family to begin with the bidding. The price is high, but the deal is fair and equitable. Our auction house offers sincere treatments, and fair deals. This is a good bargain. The one who starts early doesn't have to worry about missing out on it. So, getting it early can only be considered as 'smooth sailing'. Let's have a good beginning to the auction. Let's see who captures the first batch!"

Young Master Jun's speech had basically sounded similar to the words a roadside hawker uses to market his goods...

Suddenly, there was pin-drop silence across the entire hall.

All eyes were gazing at the first row. They were waiting to see what approach of the people from the Three Holy Lands would take. This basically meant... [We'll rush into making our bids if these people start aggressively.]

Ning Wu Qing was about to speak up with a faint smile on his face. However, that is when he heard a sad-sounding voice, "The Great Golden City bids a hundred-thousand in gold. Does anyone wish to fight over it?"

Jun Mo Xie's nose instantly crooked in anger.

[Bah! What is this dog-sh\*t! Is this down-right robbery? The base price is a hundred-thousand. And, you merely started the first bid at a hundred-thousand! In fact, you even added "Does anyone wish to fight over it?" Your behavior is utterly shameless! It's a good thing that I only put up one batch of pills for you...]

Everyone's face was revealing that they hadn't expected this from him. But, no one uttered a word.

Jun Mo Xie remained silent for a long time. However, he eventually had no choice but to speak-up, "The Great Golden City bids a hundred-thousand gold. Would anyone like to increase the price? Is there no increase in the price? Hundred-thousand goes once... Hundred-thousand goes twice... Hundred-thousand goes thri..."

"Hold on!" Ning Wu Qing's face looked heavy. He lifted his gaze, and spoke-up in a deep voice, "The Elusive Land of Immortals bids a hundred-thousand-and-one..."

He had only added one gold coin!

This was undoubtedly a loud slap on the Great Golden City's face! And, especially to Ma Jiang Ming's face. After all, he had



disdainfully asked if, "Anyone wishes to fight over it?" a moment ago. It would've been a fair match if someone had bid right after he had made this declaration. However, Ning Wu Qing had waited till the last moment. Then, he had cut into Ma Jiang Ming's deal. What did this imply?

Moreover, he had only increased the price by one gold coin. It would've been a reasonable and legitimate bid in case he had increased by price by a margin. However, the addition of only one gold coin had clearly indicated his intention of humiliating his rival.

There was a big clamor from the audience.

After all, nobody had expected that such a strange situation would arise in the opening round of the auction.

Mei Xue Yan sighed softly as she looked-on from upstairs. Her face flushed with an intense color of anxiety as she said, "Note that the enmity between The Elusive Land of Immortals and The Great Golden City has reached a point of incompatibility. In fact, they are almost like fire and water. And, choosing between these two factions should be treated as a decision of importance. One would need to be extremely cautious, and mustn't think blindly while picking one and rejecting the other..."

Dugu Xiao Yi complied, and her pen ran off to record this incident at the speed of a dragon.

Jun Mo Xie wanted his most trusted individuals at hand when it came to task of recording and sorting out such top-secret information. Jun Zhan Tian and Jun Wu Yi were obviously the most trustworthy. But, it wasn't appropriate for them to show their faces in the public under the present circumstances.

Dugu Xiao Yi and the others were hidden from view since they were seated upstairs. However, the people present in the lobby were strong-enough to distinguish their presence. Perhaps Mei Xue Yan was the only one who could conceal her presence from these

guests below. In fact, Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing's monitoring abilities were so strong that even the Snake King couldn't hide a single one of her actions from them.

Ma Jiang Ming's complexion transformed. He then snorted, "Ning Wu Qing, do you genuinely wish to play like this?"

Ning Wu Qing laughed out loud at first. Then, he replied in a cold but solemn voice, "This Old Man didn't find this very pleasing to his eyes. The base price is a hundred-thousand in gold. And, you started your bid at such low price itself. Moreover, you even threatened others... Is this how you would've wanted to open your auction to business if you had been in their place? Ma Jiang Ming, this was your mistake to begin with. How can you dare to call yourself a senior expert from the Three Holy Lands with such behavior? You may be able to carry yourself in this manner, but this Old Man can't afford to lose his face like this!"

Ma Jiang Ming snorted and said, "The Great Golden City bids three-hundred-thousand in gold if that's the case. Ning Wu Qing, do you still have any arguments over it?"

The look on Ning Wu Qing's face changed as he asked, "Ma Jiang Ming, are you trying to incite me?"

Ma Jiang Ming didn't answer; he only looked at Ning Wu Qing instead.

Ning Wu Qing smiled coldly and said, "You've consciously made an addition to the bid. And, you've made it three-hundred-thousand in gold by doing so. This can be considered as a decent price. So, this Old Man doesn't feel like making things tougher for you."

This is how the first batch of pills was successfully auctioned. Moreover, its price had suddenly risen to three-hundred-thousand in gold due to Ning Wu Qing's enticement. And, this could be considered a good beginning. After all, the Great Golden City was one of the Three Holy Lands. And, they had stamped the pills for

three-hundred-thousand. So, wouldn't the other families be looking down on The Great Golden City's assessment if they were to open their bids at a lower price?

Therefore, almost everyone took a breath of cold air after this incident.

The second and the third round of bidding didn't face any objection either. And, they were won over by the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Illusory Ocean of Blood respectively. Moreover, both sides had bid at three-hundred-thousand in gold! However, Ning Wu Qing had shot a glaring look at Ma Jiang Ming when he had announced this expensive bid.

The reason was obvious. Ma Jiang Ming's intention behind bidding at three-hundred-thousand gold was... [I won't leave you feeling better about this if you make things difficult for me!]

However, Huyan Xiao had shown a tranquil and relaxed expression on his face when he had made the bid. In fact, it had seemed as if he had thrown away thirty pieces of broken silver coins. Obviously, there existed a reason for it... This money had come at the Huang Family's cost. Young Lord Huyan Xiao had taken over the Huang Family's estates and business after he had ascertained that Huang Tai Yang had died. Then, he had sold these estates of the Huang Family. He had looted their family's treasury as well. In fact, he had even mortgaged their family's residence...

However, both parties involved in every transaction had helplessness written over their faces. The seller was obviously feeling forced. And, the buyer hadn't necessarily agreed to do the deal. But, the middleman — Huyan Xiao — would surely feel as pleasant as a punch while stuffing the entire revenue in his purse. Huyan Xiao was obviously very skilled in conducting such business transaction. And, that was because he didn't care about the mindset of the buyers... or the seller...

The first round of auctions had come to an end. And, each of the

Three Holy Lands had handed over the gold in order to collect their pills. However, the unique requirements of the auction had given rise to the need for a very efficient calculation system. After all, huge amounts of gold and silver coins would change hands during this auction. However, Young Master Jun had already made arrangements for the same...

And, who could be better than Fatty when it came to accomplishing this task? The gold coins had piled up like a mountain. However, Jun Mo Xie had merely sent eight assistants along with Fatty. Moreover, he had also given a warning — "All the gold must be counted. None of it should be left. Tang Yuan, your share will be reduced by ten-percent even if there's one coin less. I want all of it counted..."

Tang Yuan had arranged a massive pot full of pig trotters in order to replenish his strength whenever needed. However, he still wasn't very optimistic that the pot would be sufficient in the current situation. After all, only the first round of the auction had ended thus far. However, one-third of the pot's contents had vanished into his stomach... But, Fatty still hadn't figured the inside story of this strange situation. It turned out that this entire 'pay in coins instead of banknotes' was a strange trick that Jun Mo Xie had come-up with in order to help in reducing Fatty Tang's weight...

Fatty Tang would've certainly cried himself tearless if he had to find out about this. And, that's because Jun Mo Xie's would've straightaway told him to finish the entire task by himself in that case... And, that would've been akin to smashing one's own foot with the stone they had previously lifted...

However, it could be estimated that processing such a massive amount of gold coins would reduce Fatty's weight by a considerable margin...

The fourth batch of pills was about to be put up. Therefore, everyone was sitting up straight with their ears erected.

The real competition was about to start as far as these families were concerned. After all, the Three Holy Lands were unlikely to interfere in these subsequent rounds...

"The fourth batch also has twenty pills. The base price is still a hundred-thousand in gold. Moreover, each subsequent raise in the bid has to be by a margin of at least ten-thousand in gold!"

Jun Mo Xie had barely finished with his opening remarks when someone made a bid for the pills, "The Wei Family of Jiang Dong bids three-hundred-and-fifty-thousand in gold," this was uttered by a middle-aged man.

Ning Wu Qing and Huyan Xiao turned their heads. Then, they frowned. However, Ma Jiang Ming's face remained expressionless.

This Wei Family's first bid might not have been an attempt to buy the pills. Instead, this was probably an act to flatter Ma Jiang Ming. Moreover, they had done this in the presence of the other two Holy Lands.

Upstairs, Mei Xue Yan instructed in a heavy voice, "The Wei Family from Jiang Dong can be considered a hardcore supporter of the Great Golden City after today's incident. They won't be able to change their sides after this; not even if they wanted to. So, you can write this down as 'confirmed'!"

Guan Qing Han complied, and began writing down the words 'Jiang Dong's Wei Family' on a white paper. Then, she added a few more words at the end — Subordinates of the Great Golden City.

## Chapter 527: Disputes!

---

Suddenly, a loud and clear voice was heard, "Sikong Family bids five-hundred-thousand!" Jun Mo Xie found this voice to be familiar. It turned out that the bidder was an old acquaintance of his'— Sikong An Ye; he was Head of the Sikong family. Sikong An Ye flashed a faint smile when he saw that Jun Mo Xie looking over.

This man had been arranged by Jun Mo Xie before the start of the event to act a phony customer... He was supposed to lure the real customers into spending more money. It was obvious that these phony customers weren't of much use in the present situation. However, Sikong An Ye still hadn't held back. Moreover, he had suddenly shot up the bid's price to five-hundred-thousand in gold from three-hundred-and-fifty-thousand.

That guy named Wei irritably looked over, "Hey, Little Man Sikong! Do you even have so much gold with you? Don't raise the price on purpose!"

Sikong An Ye snorted, and replied, "Mr. Jiang Dong's Wei, shut your mouth if you don't have the money!"

Jun Mo Xie realized that these two families also harbored hatred against each other as soon as he heard this...

Upstairs, Mei Xue Yan had already told Gian Qing Han to record this; she had also asked for the Sikong Family to be marked separately. After all, the Sikong Family was considered as a faithful ally to the Jun family. So, how can they not pay more attention to them?

Downstairs, a lot of people had begun to bid. Therefore, the competition had leveled-up, "The Eagle City's Guan Family bids at five-hundred-and-twenty-thousand in gold!"

"Southwestern Liu Family bids at five-hundred-and-thirty-thousand in gold..."

"Northeastern Xianyu Family bids at six-hundred-thousand in gold..."

...

The people from the Sikong and Wei families sat down as the other families started to fall over each other in excitement in order to make their bids. However, the majority of the influential families were sitting contented. After all, this was only the fourth of the fifty batches. So, there was no need to hurry. But, it must be said that the faster one would get their hands on these pills — the more relieved they'd feel...

Jun Mo Xie was continuously hopping-about the stage while splattering his saliva in excitement. He was cunningly adding oil and vinegar to the fire from the stage; he obviously wanted to transform this spectacle into a massive and unstoppable wildfire.

"Is there any further increase in the price? Is there any? The price is at six-hundred-thousand in gold now! Six-hundred-thousand in gold... goes once... Oh! There are friends who are holding up the bidder's sign... They appear financially stronger! Good! He bids at six-hundred-and-fifty-thousand in gold as expected! Six-hundred-and-fifty-thousand goes once... Right over there... That brother bids at six-hundred-and-eighty-thousand! Six-hundred-and-eighty-thousand! These Bone Tempering Pills are in a refined form... The herbs which were used to refine these pills are rarely ever found in this world... You might never be able to find these pills if you miss this chance right now! Over there... The friend bids at seven-hundred-thousand! Everyone should understand that gold is a trivial thing... What importance does it hold in comparison to the future of our families? It may be hard to pay such amounts of money today, but this hardship will ensure the fall of your enemy in future. And, that will ensure the success of your family... Over there... a friend... what? Wow! Eight-hundred-thousand...! Eight-hundred-thousand goes once... Eight-hundred-thousand... This amount is quite surprising... But, it's

worth it when one wants the family to prosper for a thousand years... What is Eight-hundred-thousand for something like that?"

Jun Mo Xie had splattered all of it out in one go. But, the price didn't rise any further once it had climbed up to eight-hundred-thousand. After all, it was about eight-hundred-thousand in gold... Not just any eight-hundred-thousand clods of land! It was an extremely terrifying figure!

Jun Mo Xie called out the digits five or six times. Eventually, he was forced to drop the gavel with slight despair in his heart, "Eight-hundred-thousand goes twice... Eight-hundred-thousand goes thrice! It is a deal!"

"Only for eight-hundred-thousand...? These rare divine pills can entirely transform a Xuan practitioner's body! But, these pills are being sold at such a small price? Bah! There's no justice in this world! Such an amount is given out to old men so that they can buy walking sticks! I would've set these pills at a much higher price if I had known this earlier!"

Great Young Master Jun Mo Xie was feeling very apprehensive. And, he kept muttering these words endlessly. He had reached a deal a moment ago, but it was evident that he wasn't satisfied with it. However, every other family had been rendered speechless.

The deal had concluded at eight-hundred-thousand!

It was sky-high price! It was sky-high through and through!

It was neither about eight-hundred-thousand in silver.... nor was it about copper coins; the price was eight-hundred-thousand in gold! Most of these families were long-standing influential families. So, they could come up with this kind of money if needed! Even the Huang Family had managed to do so. But, spending such amounts of money would still hurt them. However, it must be said that the other families would merely suffer some hardships, while the Huang Family had been ruined!



Who would've agreed to spend eight-hundred-thousand in gold for only twenty pills if it wasn't about the future and safety of their family? After all, each pill was worth forty thousand in gold... Everyone's scalp had exploded in the face of such a calculation!

The winner of this round of auction was an old man; he had seemingly sad-looking facial features.

This old man's hair were as white as silver; his gaze was sharp, and his face looked somewhat gloomy. But, one could trace happiness at the corners of his face.

"But, he's the Head of the Gongsun Family! That's Gongsun Jue Dao!" someone softly called out the name of this old man who had put up eight-hundred-thousand in-exchange for twenty pills.

Everyone had become apprehensive... [It turned out to be this man!? This old man is famous for his far-sightedness. But, it seems that these rumors are wrong. After all, he has spent such a huge sum of money only for twenty pills! But, he still thinks that this is a blessing! What can be considered as 'stupid' if not this act!]

[People often don't meet up to their reputation when you meet them in person!]

"It's certainly feels better to meet a reputed man in person than merely hearing his name! I had once heard some news a long time ago. People had said that the Head of the Gongsun Family is extremely far-sighted. He's known for his courage and ability to thinking into the future. He has carried forward his family's name with his own hands. In fact, it took him only thirty years to promote his family's name from to the top level from that of a third-rate force... He's genuinely worthy of his name. And, he'd very far-sighted! Note that Gongsun Family's Gongsun Jue Dao is far-sighted and courageous. He possessed first-class thinking. And, he's worthy of making friends with," Mei Xue Yan commented.

Dugu Xiao Yi wrote all this down at a flying speed.

Jun Mo Xie was still unfinished on the stage. So, he came forward with the fifth batch of pills, and began shouting on the top of his voice.

"Everybody! Everybody! The past is already over. Everyone has arrived here to create future glory for their family... And, the chance is right in front of you! What are you waiting for? You will be the hero of your family if you return home with these twenty pills! And, your contributions won't go unnoticed when your family emerges stronger tomorrow! Your grandsons will admire you for a thousand years; they will cherish your memories. Let's come back to the main topic here... These Bone Tempering Pills are rare... They're an unprecedented medicine with an immense potential. So, there is a huge margin for the appreciation in their value. You might have to spend some money to buy these things today... But, you will have a ten-fold profit in the future! However, the price of this fifth batch is still at the same level right now. I now implore the 'Eight Immortals to cross the ocean' and show their talents! Let's see whose family blossoms, and whose family falls!"

Jun Mo Xie had been too careless to realize that the old legend of the 'Eight Immortals' didn't exist in this world... In fact, he had completely overlooked this... However, no one in the audience cared about this. After all, they were only concerned about the merits of the pill. Could they care about legends and potential appreciation of these pills' value? After all, these pills could help their family in nurturing super-experts in the future! Losing even a single one of them could be considered a sin. So, how could they pay attention to things like mythological references...? Or even the re-sale value of these pills? Instead, they were busy in holding their placards as high as they could!

The atmosphere of the hall had heated to unprecedented levels within moments.

Many of these people could've never imagined that the price of

these pills was extremely less right now. They would have to purchase these pills had a much different price later on. After all, only a few of these pills would survive many years down the lane. And, those surviving pills would be sold at a freakishly high price at that time. In fact, each of these pills would come to cost around three-million in gold in the future. And, they would have to resign themselves to pay such prices at that time!

Young Master Jun had ensured everyone that these pills would see a massive appreciation in value. And, he hadn't joked about this either. After all, this was a fact! However, this was a fact that would follow-up in the future...

The fourth batch was sold out at eight-hundred-thousand. However, no one had expected that this sale-price would turn out to be the lowest one. In fact, the prices had continued to increase dramatically afterwards. Even the second-lowest had notched eight-hundred-and-fifty-thousand in gold!

The atmosphere of the hall had grown increasingly intense after the fifth batch of the pills was sold. Upstairs, Guan Qing Han and Dugu Xiao Yi had been noting down the comments, analyses, and judgments made by Mei Xue Yan. They had already jotted-down a thick pile of specific information. The objective of their research was gradually getting clearer. And, the differences and disputes among all families were slowly rising to the surface...

Snake King also looked like a secretary who was working under her boss Mei Xue Yan. She was handling the tasks of classification, summarizing, distinguishing, arranging, etc. She had even made labels to identity and differentiate the categories. She was obviously doing this so that the specific information could be dug out as-and-when needed.

These Bone Tempering Pills had already gained much recognition. After all, every family was concerned about their future. So, all of them wanted to attain the magical powers of these pills. In fact, a family would purposefully raise the price of these

pills in case their rivalling family was competing for it. They wanted to hurt their enemies by increasing the prices in case they couldn't get it themselves. After all, they wanted to beat the enemy by any means possible...

The heated atmosphere of the auction hall had slowly led everyone to indulge in a furious competition; neither the old, nor the young had been spared! Nearly everyone was red-eyed. They were hurling abuses at each other from the corners of their mouths. Some people had even come to the verge of breaking into a fight then-and-there...

The auction hall would've easily turned into a slaughterhouse in no time if the Three Holy Lands' people hadn't been present to keep a watch.

No one was willing to leave the hall. Everyone wanted to know which families would get to own these pills. After all, these families would become the center of everyone's attention in the future. So, the spectators wanted to note down the names of these families as well as their most talented youngsters. And, that's because they would have to keep a close eye on these people later on.

After all, these people could become their allies in the future... or maybe even their murderers!

And, who could dare to relax and ignore the precautions under such circumstances?

Consequently, the number of people present in the hall hadn't gone down. Instead, the atmosphere inside the hall had started to soar to even higher degrees.

The auction proceeded in this manner until it was lunch time. It must be mentioned that the rules of this auction were rather simple. However, they had still managed to auction out only twelve batches until lunch time! Such a speed could be compared to that of a snail! Nevertheless, people were enjoying their time as

they stood in a circle to watch the bustling scene... Everyone was using harsh words towards their opposition. They were threatening, and even unmasking each other... The auction hall had come to resemble a microcosm for the entire continent, and all the grievances of the continent had concentrated in this microcosm...

However, the two women — Dugu Xiao Yi and Guan Qing Han — were completely exhausted...

It was a huge task to arrange these valuable pieces of information! In fact, both the women were somewhat envious of Tang Yuan at this time. [That guy only has to move the gold! It's such an easy job; unlike the task of writing down everything these five-or-six-hundred people are saying! Arranging and summarizing all this information is a work that requires brains...!]

It could be said that these two girls would've collapsed if Mei Xue Yan hadn't taken the responsibility of summarizing the information... Moreover, this was task which came with massive mental-pressure. After all, this data would determine the direction the Jun Family would take in the future. So, even a small mistake made at this time could push the family into assuming an enemy as a friend in the future. And, who could afford the consequences of something like that...?

It was winter at this time. However, the clothes of these two women had soaked in their sweat to a point where they had seemingly become transparent.

However, Mei Xue Yan's unparalleled beautiful face had been becoming increasingly anxious with the passage of time...

# Chapter 528: Astronomical Numbers!

---

A single glance was enough to determine that these few thousand people in the hall below possessed a great amount of strength when combined together. In fact, these people could even surpass the Three Holy Lands in their power as long as they could work together!

Individuals at the levels of Great Master Level and above were surely very tyrannical and resistant. But, they too were mortals at the end of the day. Therefore, they were also susceptible to exhaustion. And, this meant that even such individuals could be killed once they had been rendered physically powerless. The Three Holy Lands certainly possessed insane firepower. However, these families could take-on even the strongest of them in case they were to come together and co-operate with sincerity.

However, their relationships with each other were very complicated. And, this had given Venerable Mei a horrible headache. After all, very few people are capable of letting-go of such grievances and grudges. It could be said that a majority of these families were stuck deep in a swamp of grudges. And, it was next-to-impossible to pull them out of it.

[Some of these people are carrying forward grudges from incidents that had happened a hundred year ago... Shouldn't someone have come up and said... Hang on, this is only an auction... Let's not grind each other over such an insignificant affair...]

[Don't they ever get tired... Some of them are holding onto grievances that are four-or-five-hundred years old. Damn it... Even the people who had started these fights have turned to dust by now. But, these people are still arguing over nonsensical things!] Mei Xue Yan was unable to comprehend this.

However, these fights were also a source of abundant valuable

information. And, that's why the anxious Mei Xue Yan was also urging Guan Qing Han and Dugu Xaio Yi to speed-up the work.

Guan Qing Han and Dugu Xiao Yi had been rendered speechless and confused... Their wrists were tired, and their fingers had gone numb long ago. However, they would be able to get back to work as long as Mei Xue Yan would provide them with her Primal Qi. And, that's because her Primal Qi would heal their physical exhaustion... But, Mei Xue Yan couldn't do anything about the mental exhaustion...

These Dugu and Guan girls were prideful women who possessed an extremely high social ranking. The elder members of their family had always loved and pampered them. However, they had been confronted with certain special characteristics of Mei Xue Yan's at this moment; such as — Mei Xue Yan was ordering these two women in an arrogant and bossy manner! Moreover, her entire body was emitting such a tyrannical attitude that these two women weren't able to refute her commands in any way. Therefore, they had been left with no option but to submit to her.

And, Dugu Xiao Yi and Guan Qing Han had been struck dumb by this.

It must be mentioned that the two women were accustomed to being around men of character and authority. They had even met the Emperor of the Tian Xiang Empire a few times. They had also met countless ministers of the empire. Even the bold and powerful people such as Dugu Zong Heng and Dugu Wu Di were a common sight for them. And, they were no strangers to brave and battle-worn generals such as Jun Zhan Tian and Jun Wu Yi. However, even such men had never been able to put these two women under such pressure.

[How is this feeble woman Mei Xue Yan able to keep us under her control in this manner?]

The two women felt as if the Emperor's controlling powers didn't

match up to Mei Xue Yan's. [What are the origins of this Big Sister Mei? How does she possess such a mannerisms?]

The two women bore these suspicions in their heart. However, their hands continued to write incessantly! In fact, they continued to work without a halt despite being mentally exhausted! However, Mei Xue Yan wasn't the only reason for this! The real reason was related to their sweetheart — Jun Mo Xie. After all, this work was highly important for him. Therefore, they had to press-on with the work no matter how tired they were.

It must be mentioned that Mei Xue Yan was a lord to the millions and millions of Xuan Beasts in the Tian Fa Forest. And, Mei Xue Yan's naturally commanding mannerism was a result of that. She could be normal around the leaders of the Three Holy Lands if she were to come face-to-face with them. In fact, she could even curse out them in case she felt the need to do so. She would neither submit to humiliation, nor would she bend down in front of them!

She had been a long-standing leader to an entire race which looked down upon the entirety of humanity. So, how could the monarch of a small country match up to her? In fact, the difference was as huge as that between the heaven and the earth!

It was lunch time at last...

Jun Mo Xie lowered his voice on the stage, and relaxed. His throat had started to fume by now. He was exhausted, but his excitement-level was still at its heights! No kidding! Anyone who'd make this much gold in one morning would surely end-up being in a more excited state of mind than Jun Mo Xie was!

In fact, most people would've likely gotten a heart stroke or a brain hemorrhage out of excitement!

Only twelve rounds of the auction had happened thus far. The fourth round had ended at eight-hundred-thousand. And, fifth round had reached eight-hundred-and-fifty-thousand. However, the sixth round had turned into a fierce one. Therefore, the sale-



price had suddenly shot up to touch upon the mark of a million! And, the auction had continued further in the same way! In fact, the twelfth round had reached 1.2 million!

Consequently, Jun Mo Xie had managed to collect a massive sum of over ten million for those twelve bottles of Bone Tempering Pills!

Moreover, this was over ten-million in gold!

The seven brothers of the Dugu Family had once fallen for the Young Master's trick. And, they had landed their family in a massive debt of ninety-million silver as a result. However, this debt was so astonishing for the Dugu Family that they had nearly drowned in it. But, it must be noted that this astonishing amount would only convert to nine-hundred-thousand in gold. And, this nine-hundred-thousand in gold was sufficient to finance the military expenditures of Tian Xiang Empire's army for three years even though this army was ranked to be the number-one in the continent!

If ten-million has to be converted to modern-day Chinese Yuans — one tael is equal to fifty grams. So, one gram equals to three-hundred modern-day Chinese Yuans. Therefore, one tael would be fifteen-thousand Yuans... And, ten-million would be around... 150 billion by that count!! What kind of an astronomical number is this?!

!!!

I can't be certain about the calculation... But, I'm extremely excited by the idea of it!

(Author's note: If I could earn this much money in a lifetime, I would happily look at those ancestors in hell with a smile on my face... arrange all the money... stick out my abdomen and speak up, "I am a wealthy person!!!")

Gian Qing Han and Dugu Xiao Yi put down their pens. They then

gasped as they realized that their entire strength left their bodies through their pens. And, they suddenly collapsed after that. They were still able to blink their eyes, but they felt as if the rest of their bodies had gone-off high in the clouds...

Jun Mo Xie had barely come upstairs to drink water. But, he jumped in fright as soon as he saw them. He obviously got no time to drink water. Instead, he began to transfer his spiritual aura into them without any delay. His aura was very different from Mei Xue Yan's primal energy. It was far more pure and incisive. And, its results were also far more remarkable in nature. Therefore, both the women quickly recovered their health and vitality.

However, his kind-hearted action only gave the two women the energy to let-out their grievances, "This is too fast... We get no time to rest... We aren't physically tired right now... But, our souls have gotten tired!"

The organizers used this time to arrange meals for these people.

Every restaurant in the Tian Xiang City had been declared as 'filled to capacity' this morning. And, that was because the Jun Family had already booked these restaurants. This had obviously been done so that their guests could dine in those establishments. But, all the expenses were booked to the Aristocratic Hall instead. Jun Mo Xie could be considered as an extremely rich man. However, these bills still couldn't be ignored.

Jun Mo Xie's Heavenly Destroyers and Soul Devourers were tasked to guide the guests to the restaurants. And, these guests were then served with the numerous exotic delicacies which had been arranged for them. It must be said that the restaurants and wine shops of Tian Xiang City made a great fortune today!

In fact, the later generations would hail this day as the most grand and extravagant day of the Tian Xiang City!

Jun Mo Xie had arranged a grand feast inside the Aristocratic Hall for the people of the Three Holy Lands. After all, one couldn't

have dared to be negligent in making efforts for these people of great status. And, that's because these people were likely to act out in a violent manner if they had been treated like every other family out there...

Besides, it could be reckoned that these people were probably looking to mess with his family... So, why would the Young Master wish to give them an excuse for the same? That is why the Young Master had made great efforts in order to make his arrangements seem much better and extravagant than the ones outside. He had ensured that nothing was inferior in any manner...

Jun Mo Xie had arranged for snake soup for everybody. However, this had only prompted the furious Snake King to give him a ferocious kick in the ass...

Young Master Jun had repeatedly tried to explain himself with a look of embarrassment, "Hey! Those snakes were farmed by me...! They're farmed..."

Young Master Jun, Snake King, Mei Xue Yan, Guan Qing Han, and Dugu Xiao Yi had taken their seats around the same table. However, Big Bear and Earth Cracker weren't arranged to sit on the same table since their endless chatter would kill everyone else. Jun Mo Xie had somehow tried to drag them to a table nearby. However, Mei Xue Yan had given them a stern glance when they had resisted. Consequently, the two Beast Kings were left with no alternative but to take their seats with Hai Chen Feng and Song Shang instead.

Meanwhile, Young Master Tang was still panting and gasping while counting the gold. It was no secret that Tang Yuan was the most miserly person to walk the lands. He had gotten so tired while counting the money that he had already fainted twice from the toiling work. However, he had still carried-on without a rest. His sweat had been flowing like a river. Yet, the fire within him didn't seem to be showing any signs of dying out.

Even an average person would go numb at the sight of such a huge amount of money. However, Tang Yuan was busy filling his eyes and belly with money! He was extremely excited!

Sun Xiao Mei had been extremely distressed by this. She had wanted him to stop and rest. However, Jun Mo Xie had given her a ferocious glance, "You wanted him to lose weight? Right? I've come up with this method with great difficulty. Only this method is appropriate at this point! He needs to start reducing weight right now. The other methods can only be implemented once he gets a start with this method! After all, he's so fat that any other excursive will be useless on him at this point. But, we don't have to worry about him losing weight if we use this method..."

Therefore, she resisted her urge to persuade him even though she loved him dearly. She did feel like urging Tang Yuan, but she knew that he wouldn't even hear her words. Therefore, she hid her concerns under a question, "Aren't you tired, Fatty?"

Tang Yuan was almost dizzy out of weariness at this point. But, his eyes were still shimmering at the sight of the gold. So, he wiped his sweat, but didn't even turn his neck to see who had asked the question as he replied, "Tired? Tired? There's so much of money here! So, how can I be tired? Oh! This money can be used to take a concubine in the future... Even another wife! Ha ha... wow!"

"A wife... concubine...?" Sun Xiao Mei couldn't believe her ears. [This guy is already planning about these things at this time?]

Sun Xiao Mei angrily turned around and began to walk away. She only uttered one thing, "You go to hell! You live with your money forever... You better get so tired that you die today itself... You will at least get to avoid my anger if you die right now!"

"How can one be tired to death here? It would be such a happy thing to die like that!" Tang Yuan rolled his eyes, and involuntarily uttered this in reply. Then, he again lost himself in his task of counting the enormous amount of money. It must be said that this

man was extremely happy and excited! The poor Fatty was happily immersed in the money. His thoughts were being dominated by gold at this time. Consequently, he hadn't even realized that he had already brought a disaster upon himself... a massive disaster!

After all, this Fatty had offended his own fiancée in such a grave manner. However, this Fatty was still unaware of his stupidity. And, that was because his heart and mind were sunk deep in gold; there was nothing else inside his brain right now... In fact, he had literally reached the stage of altruism at this point...

## Chapter 529: Using the 'Tale of the White Snake' to Entertain the Women...

---

Jun Mo Xie drank a pot of wine out of immense satisfaction. He was so pleased that he stuffed himself with lots of food. It continued in this manner until he felt that he had restored his vitality. Then, he started to eat the myriad of dishes which were brought up in a leisurely manner. However, he was also offering the dishes to the four beautiful women in a very diligent manner at the same time.

"Miss Mei, come and taste this one. This is indeed a good item. Your feminine aspects will get nourished, and your kidneys will be repaired after you eat this. It can even make you more attractive by nourishing your skin. You obviously don't need this too much, but how can a woman take offense in being more attractive..."

"Qing Han, come, eat this one. This one can enrich your blood. Your face has been looking pale since the past few days. It makes me very sad..."

"Xiao Yi, try eating this. This one is delicious. You chew a little to test it... Um um... isn't it very chewy? Ha ha, this is my secret recipe. The flavor is very different....."

"Green Hunter, don't just eat the vegetarian food. Try this Snake Stew. This is very delicious... It melts into the mouth the moment it enters. It's very rare and delicious..."

"Jun Mo Xie! Just tell me if you want to die right away, and I will help you in fulfilling your desire!" The Snake King flared her nose as her eyes filling with a baleful expression. [This guy wants to make the Snake King eat snake meat! He has no shame...]

"What? Don't tell me that you're still not happy? It's my mistake... Ha ha, Miss Green Hunter, these insignificant snakes are nothing in front of you. I will surely grab a snake king to make a

stew for you girls the next time..." Jun Mo Xie continued to mock her.

Mei Xue Yan noticed that the Snake King was about to explode. Therefore, she snorted and looked at Jun Mo Xie as she said, "Shut up!"

Jun Mo Xie stopped speaking with a grunting sound. However, his head was left dizzy when he was told to shut up; [I can't dare to offend this extremely violent person!]

They eventually finished eating. However, they still had much time on their hands. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie rolled his eyes and said, "I'm free for the time being. So, I will tell you a story; it's a very wonderful story..."

After that, Jun Mo Xie opened his big mouth and started narrating the story regardless of whether the four women approved or not. The story Young Master Jun told turned out to be 'The Tale of the White Snake'... However, Jun Mo Xie's version was obviously different from the traditional 'Tale of the White Snake'. The two snakes – one white snake and one green snake — were Xuan Beasts in his version... Moreover, these snakes were Beast Kings who were at peak of a Xuan Beast's strength...

Jun Mo Xie's voice continued to modulate up-and-down in a rhythmic manner as he narrated the "Tale of the white Snake". It must be mentioned that his narration was very fascinating. He had initially decided to narrate this story in order to tease the Snake King. However, he-himself also got absorbed into the story as time passed. Snake King's cheeks turned red when she heard that the White Lady had given birth to Xu Xian's son. She then abruptly asked him, "That... White Lady gave birth to a baby...? Or... an egg?"

"Um... This one seemed to be a baby," Jun Mo Xie rubbed his chin thoughtfully. He then said, "However, this part isn't exactly verified and researched to be honest. We would only be able to

understand this concretely if a Snake Xuan Beast King who is capable of transforming into a human-form marries a man..."

The Snake King grabbed a teapot from the table, and splashed its contents on his face. And, everyone suddenly burst into laughter.

"Don't interrupt. Continue the story. What happened next?" Mei Xue Yan hastily urged. The Lord of the Tian Fa Forest had been so fascinated by this story that she had even intervened and urged him loudly.

"Um... That monk named Fahai became a great scholar... And, he eventually locked the White Lady inside the Lei Feng Tower!" Jun Mo Xie hastily continued the story. He then said with a twist, "He then wrote down the inscription therein —"This Beast King won't be able to come out unless the West Lake's water dries out, and Lei Feng tower collapses! However, the bottom of the West Lake was as deep as the seas. So, how much time would it take to dry up? Moreover, that Lei Feng Tower's structure had been casted in solid copper. It had been built thousands of years ago, and its foundation was very strong. Its casting was immortal in nature. So, how could it fall? Therefore, this so-called 'condition' was merely a deception..."

Jun Mo Xie narrated the story till here. And, everyone sighed in unison. The Snake King sympathised with the White Lady, and her eyes had turned somewhat red. Dugu Xiao Yi was in tears. She twitched as she said, "What could be done? She couldn't come out for a lifetime... The poor White Lady... Boo hoo, this is so pitiful..."

"I know what happened afterwards. So, listen to the following parts," Jun Mo Xie smiled mischievously. After all, he wanted to flaunt the climax of the story. However, the four women got so furious that they glared at him and grabbed his ears – one on the left, and one on the right. Then, they firmly twisted his ears and said, "Are you telling us or not?"

Even Young Master Jun couldn't resist surrendering in the face



of this classic torture technique. So, he continued with a bitter expression on his face, "So, the White Lady's son braved many difficulties, in order to save his mother... Then, that happened... And, this happened... And, that happened... at last... he rescued her and brought her out. Then, the family was reunited!"

Jun Mo Xie wiped a cold sweat. [I wanted to tease the Snake King, but I myself got trapped instead. And, I was even forced to tell such a long story...]

"So, it had a happy ending! Love always finds a way! That evil Fahai was damned! What was he doing in-between the passionate love of the family? His meddling had separated the couple for so many years!" Dugu Xiao Yi wiped her tears and said angrily, "That great scholar wasn't a good person!"

It was evident that Mei Xue Yan and the other two women also shared this feeling since they too nodded in agreement.

"Some good people composed a song to account the bitter experiences of this couple. And, that song was passed from person-to-person in the entire world. And, White Lady and Xu Xian's love eventually became an immortal legend in this manner..." Jun Mo Xie faintly smiled as he finished the story with in a rhythmic manner.

"What song? Can you sing the song?" Guan Qing Han and Dugu Xiao Yi suddenly became interested. Even Mei Xue Yan and Snake King looked at him with meaningful expression in their eyes.

"Ahm Ahm... My throat isn't suitable for singing this song. I avoid singing. Anyway, it's only a song," Jun Mo Xie hadn't thought that this would happen. In fact, he was suddenly feeling a bit embarrassed. After all, he couldn't sing this song. It must be mentioned that this great assassin had never sung openly in both his lives. Therefore, he straightaway decided to refuse.

"This won't work! Hurry up and sing! You still want to keep your ears?" the four women spoke-up in unison. They also came closer

in order to surround him from every direction as they said this. They then formed walls with their bodies, and blocked anyone's eyes from reaching Jun Mo Xie within.

Jun Mo Xie whined in his heart at first. Then, he raised a hand in surrender, and said, "I want to sing, but I'm declaring that I'm not good at singing. I can hum a bit at best... Moreover, this song is very old and lengthy. In fact, I've forgotten most of it..."

"No! You will recall the entire song. Otherwise, we'll pinch your ears!" the four of them again spoke-up in unison.

Jun Mo Xie had been rendered helpless. So, he was forced to surrender once again. He then closed his eyes and adjusted his mood. After that, he coughed a few times. Meanwhile, the four women held their breath. Then, Jun Mo Xie eventually... started to hum the song in low voice.

"...Waiting thousands of years to meet you... There's no place to be together, and hold hands without difficult... ten years of sailing the same boat... hundred years of waiting to rest on the same pillow..." Jun Mo Xie finally finished the difficult humming. It seemed as if he had missed a few sentences in the song. However, his cheek had turned thicker than the city wall. And, he hadn't cared about his slip-ups.

This was song hadn't been the complete version. However, it was so melodious that was sad and beautiful at the same time. Moreover, its lyrics were very touching. Consequently, it had made the eyes of the four women blurry.

"It was a very beautiful song!" Mei Xue Yan had a dreamy expression on her face. She then said lightly, "It had a very beautiful mood to it!"

The four women nodded at the same time. They had heard the song right after the story. And, they had started feeling connected to the story's characters as a result. In fact, they had felt a myriad of emotions at the same time – happiness, anger, sorrow and joy. It

even seemed that they had born and died with the characters. They had been rendered speechless for a while...

Then, the faint notes of a mouth organ started to echo in the silence. However, this music was sounding like wailings... It turned out that Guan Qing Han had taken out her jade mouth organ from her sleeves. And, she had then started playing it to the tune of Jun Mo Xie's hum...

The mouth organ seemed to be sobbing and lamenting. And, it seemed as if everyone had entered the illusory world of the story...

The notes from the mouth organ lingered in the vanity for a while. Then, it slowly drifted away. And, everyone eventually came back to their senses...

"It was a very beautiful song. I've never heard such a nice song," Dugu Xiao Yi patted her hands with a look of intoxication on her face. Then, she suddenly asked in amazement, "Elder Brother Mo Xie, I've never heard this story. And, I have never heard this song either. So, where did you hear this story from?"

This question drew everybody's eyes to Jun Mo Xie. Consequently, Jun Mo Xie found himself in a difficult position again. So, he coughed a few times and said, "This story... I also heard this story by accident. I've even forgotten who told me the story... It was a long time ago. I remembered this now because this is a very good story... Um, we're finished eating. And, the afternoon session of the auction is also about to begin. So, we must rush to prepare for it..."

"Hey! You must have something else as well!" Dugu Xiao Yi pouted as she said in an affirmative tone, "I will dig it out of you!" the little girl's voice was filled with positivity. However, it still seemed like a threatening gesture.

Jun Mo Xie was left to sweat. [I will have to make my own songs everyday if this little girl caught a hold of me... I'm afraid that I will end up depleting an entire library of songs in two days at this

rate...]

However, the saviour arrived at the right moment...

A clear knock was heard on the door from the outside. It was followed by Hai Chen Feng's voice. He said, "Third Young Master, the seniors from the Three Holy Lands said that there was something they wanted to discuss with you. But, I don't know..."

"Three Holy Lands...?" Jun Mo Xie and Mei Xue Yan looked at each other. He then quickly replied, "I will go at once," Hai Chen Feng quietly responded outside. Then, Mei Xue Yan frowned and stood up.

"Will you accompany me?" Jun Mo Xie looked at Mei Xue Yan.

"Yes. I will accompany you. You won't be able to understand these people very easily. Even a small misdemeanour on your part might offend them by accident. And, that could easily turn into a bloodbath. And, your strength is still too weak in front of them."

Mei Xue Yan smiled faintly. She then added with a little concern in her eyes, "I've crossed paths with them in the past. I don't think that they will recognise me. But, I can help you if I'm present over there."

Jun Mo Xie smiled faintly and said, "I think this is only about the pills. They perhaps wish to know about the man who refines these pills. Why else would such great people from the Holy Lands be willing to pay attention to a secular idler like me? There won't be much to this!"

"That's a good thing in a way. However, even these two questions have become matters of great importance at this time. And, I reckon that there might be massive bloodshed in case something goes wrong..." Mei Xue Yan frowned. She seemed deeply concerned as she said, "I hadn't expected that today's event would become such a big thing. Therefore, I am afraid that the consequences can also be far more serious! I hadn't expected this from the outset..."

# Chapter 530: The Coercion of the Three Holy Lands

---

"Bloodshed always has its cause and effect. But, greed is the original sin," Jun Mo Xie said calmly, "We won't fear anyone's provocation! I'm not saying this because I have you to keep watch. I wouldn't have feared even if I had only had myself to rely on!" Mei Xue Yan nodded when she heard this. Then, both of them walked out together.

They came to the hall where the Elusive Land of Immortals' people were seated. But, they saw that the people from Illusory Ocean of Blood and the Great Golden City had already arrived, and were waiting for them. Ning Wu Qing of the Elusive Land of Immortals had occupied the head's seat. And, the people of the Illusory Ocean of Blood and the Great Golden City were seated to his left and right, respectively. But, the head's seat opposite to them had been set aside for Jun Mo Xie. However, the experts from the Three Holy Lands didn't even get up when Young Master Jun arrived; they didn't offer him the conventional greetings either. It was evident that the Three Holy Lands had already come to a tacit understanding — they wanted to put up an initial show of their strength in front of Jun Mo Xie.

Mei Xue Yan was usually a very self-restrained individual. However, she couldn't help but frown when she saw at the situation. In fact, she was somewhat indignant. But, Jun Mo Xie was calm and composed on the contrary. He merely winked at her, and both of them took their seats without consulting anyone. Jun Mo Xie's butt had barely squatted on the chair when he raised his leg. He then crossed it over the other leg to sit cross-legged!

"The seniors have come down from their venerable adobes. It's an honor that they've arrived at the Tian Xiang City. However, I wasn't able to welcome you properly until now. This is extremely

rude of me. But, I take this opportunity to thank everybody for coming here. No wonder, ha ha, everyone probably had their lunch; was it sufficient?" Jun Mo Xie cupped his hands and said the greetings.

It must be said that his words were quite pleasant to hear. But, his words still seemed perfunctory since he was sitting in the cross-legged position. There were fifteen experts present, and not even one of them was satisfied by this behavior. However, they looked at Mei Xue Yan's stunning and beautiful features, and they couldn't help but stare blankly at her. In fact, they were so amazed that they even forgot about their anger.

"You are too kind, Young Friend. And, you don't need to be formal. Young Friend, you were very thoughtful. You've arranged everything very nicely, and we are very satisfied," Ning Wu Qing faintly smiled as he waved out with his hands in a modest manner.

Ma Jiang Ming gave a strange 'heroic' laugh. He then spoke-up in a gloomy and sorrowful voice, "Young Master Jun, we wish to discuss something with you. This is an important matter; it relates to the future of the continent. However, I don't recognize the girl who's sitting beside Young Master Jun... Who is she?"

Every expert present in the room was under the spell of Mei Xue Yan's stunning beauty. In fact, everybody had been stunned by her dazzling beauty. Even an expert like Ning Wu Qing couldn't resist her beauty; his eyes had also flashed an expression of appreciation. However, Ma Jiang Ming's expressions made it seemed as if he hadn't noticed anything out of the ordinary. In fact, it seemed as if he was slightly disgusted at the sight of Mei Xue Yan!

"Um, this is... my wife. He he he..." Jun Mo Xie had been harboring dark intentions in his heart. In fact, he had been hoping that somebody would ask this question. This Young Master was no stranger to being cheap and taking unfair advantage of others. It could be said that this had become his second nature. He was used to behaving like this. Moreover, Young Master Jun's habit of

taking unfair advantage of others had nearly become his usual practice in due course. He laughed in a thought-provoking manner. He then explained in detail since he was afraid that the others might not understand clearly, "This is my wife; she's my lady. She shares my pillow... he he..."

Mei Xue Yan's charming face turned so pale with anger that she nearly fainted. She gave him a fierce look. But, she couldn't refute at this moment. So, she had no option but to let this stupid guy feel proud of himself for a while. However, one would have to wait-and-see if he would still feel complacent about this matter fifteen minutes later...

"Oh? This girl is very graceful and charming. She looks like a painting. In fact, she looks as if a fairy has transformed into a human. Young Master Jun is very lucky. It's a perfect match made in heaven... he he..." Ning Wu Qing smiled and said.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming had already received a gracious favor from Jun Mo Xie. After all, he had given them one Bone Tempering Pill each... for free! And, they knew that what they had eaten was worth at least fifty-to-sixty thousand gold coins. This was a huge favor. So, both the men were feeling slightly embarrassed to make things difficult for Jun Mo Xie.

Therefore, these two leading men were hoping to rely on their counterpart — Illusory Ocean of Blood. In fact, they were particularly relying on the Illusory Ocean of Blood's young lord — Huyan Xiao. After all, the youngster generation was bound to be better at communicating with the younger generation. [He wouldn't have to drop from his position of seniority in age while talking with a youngster like Jun Mo Xie...]

Unfortunately, they still weren't aware that an expert of the Illusory Ocean of Blood had arbitrarily gotten them involved in a personal affair between three certain influential families and a family named the Huang Family! Moreover, a conflict had erupted thereafter. And, that's because the Illusory Ocean of Blood

had attempted to snatch the pills from the Jun Family by showing-off their strength. In fact, the Illusory Ocean of Blood's best expert for this mission — Huang Tai Yang — had already lost his life in the premises of the Jun Family's residence!

It could be said that these two sides were already irreconcilable...

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming would've surely felt very depressed if they had known about this matter. And, that's because the Illusory Ocean of Blood was intended to represent the Three Holy Lands in these negotiations with Jun Mo Xie. Therefore, their cause never had any chances of success to begin with!

In fact, there would be no hope even if the Illusory Ocean of Blood was to beseech Jun Mo Xie during these negotiations...

"Young Master Jun? I'm the Young Lord of the Illusory Ocean of Blood — Huyan Xiao." Hu Yan Xiao gloomily looked at Jun Mo Xie. His expressions were malicious like that of a viper as he stared Young Master Jun. An incorporeal pressure surged from his body as he spoke. This pressure then charged towards Jun Mo Xie!

Huyan Xiao's plan was very tyrannical, but effective. His Xuan cultivation had already reached the third level of the Spirit Xuan realm. Therefore, he had planned that he would use his superior strength to suppress his opponent's desire to fight before the start of the battle. And, Jun Mo Xie would obviously have to submit to Huyan Xiao's domination in these negotiations since he would've fallen into a disadvantageous position. And, wouldn't the Three Holy Lands be able to take anything they'd desire once that had happened?

"I've been looking forward to meeting you. I've genuinely been looking forward to meeting you. After all, to know a man by his reputation isn't as good as meeting him in person. And, you're indeed better in person. The Young Lord Huyan is genuinely an invincible expert. You're outstanding. This Jun Mo Xie admires you! I greatly admire you!" Jun Mo politely greeted him. He was



still seated in a cross-legged position. In fact, he was still as solid as a rock. Jun Mo Xie had even smiled when he had looked at Huyan Xiao. However, Young Master Jun had looked him as if he was watching a clown perform a roadside show.

Hu Yan Xiao's mountainous momentum had struck Jun Mo Xie like a Tsunami. However, this dreadful momentum had suddenly subsided in the same manner a sea wave does when it runs into a reef. The strong and ferocious momentum hit Jun Mo Xie on his face, but he didn't even feel it.

On the contrary, Huyan Xiao suddenly felt as if he had landed a powerful punch on a cotton bag. He couldn't help but feel slightly uncomfortable in the pit of his stomach as a result.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming frowned; their pupils also contracted. After all, this was sufficient to prove that those worldly rumors weren't entirely baseless; the Jun Family had an extremely powerful and unrivalled expert behind them. They were far stronger than Huyan Xiao. However, they introspected, and realized even they wouldn't have been able to deal with that pressure from Huyan Xiao so easily. Moreover, they certainly wouldn't have been able to remain so calm and collected.

Everyone had noticed that the fairy-like girl had slightly raised her eyelids. And, Huyan Xiao's pressure had turned into nothing as a result. They knew that Jun Mo Xie could've withstood it as well. But, he wouldn't have done it with so much ease. It turned out that Mei Xue Yan hadn't been able to bear the sight of how arrogantly these people from the Three Holy Lands were acting.

[You want to show me your power? So, I will show you my power as well! Let's see who is more powerful.]

The other dozen or more experts from the Three Holy Lands remained upright in their seats. They made no attempts to flaunt their strengths. However, they knew the gravity of Huyan Xiao's pressure. Even an expert of the Spirit Xuan realm would've felt

uncomfortable if they had been sitting there. However, Jun Mo Xie had remained unaffected. Consequently, everyone had been left stunned.

[Jun Mo Xie might be exceptional. But, he's still less than twenty years in age. Wouldn't it have taken a great and all-knowing master to have trained such a disciplined disciple?]

"Well. You are too kind and humble. Young Master Jun is a very promising talent. Your Xuan strength is amazing. Moreover, the Jun Family's defense is impenetrable. In fact, it's truly admirable," Huyan Xiao spoke-up in a dark tone.

"Young Lord, you are flattering us. The Jun Family is merely a worldly family. How can we scale the heights of the world like the Three Holy Lands have...? We can only cope with some dog-like insignificant thieves. However, if some powerful expert would've come to rob us... then... he he... he he..." Jun Mo Xie replied modestly. His expressions also seemed very sincere.

Huyan Xiao's face turned red, and he instantly got angry. Jun Mo Xie's words could've been considered as 'modest'. But, how could Huyan Xiao not have understood the meaning implied? [Dog-like insignificant thieves...? Isn't he talking about Senior Huang Tai Yang? But, that was a man from my Illusory Ocean of Blood!]

"He he, this Young Lord must admit that he can't match Young Master Jun when it comes to the art of words. However, the matter in front us is related to the safety of the mainland's future. It also involves the survival and welfare of common people who live therein. Therefore, we've come here with a hope that Young Master Jun can give some answers," Huyan Xiao's dark eyes flashed with anger and he said slowly.

Jun Mo Xie was rendered speechless for a while. [How on Earth can these people from the so-called 'Holy Lands' conduct themselves like this? They open their mouth with talks about the continent's future, and they shut it with a mention of the common

people's welfare! Do you genuinely believe that you represent them?]

[Besides... this Huyan Xiao doesn't understand anything. Even an ordinary Sky Xuan expert can slow down their ageing because of their Xuan strength. Therefore, such a person seems thirty-forty years old even though they are sixty or seventy. But, that doesn't make them a 'Young Lord'!]

The contact that had happened a moment ago had enabled Jun Mo Xie to determine that this Young Lord had Spirit Xuan Level cultivation, and his age was around fifty years. It could be said that he had entered the Spirit Xuan realm very quickly. However, his real age and appearance seemed very complementary. In fact, it seemed very appropriate...

[I only see a semi-old man. But, this semi-old fellow still claims himself as 'Young Lord'. This makes me sick! Terms of address such as 'Young Master', 'Young Lady', 'Young Lord', and so on have some limits. Everyone knows that a Young Master's age should be around seventeen-eighteen years. Even a twenty or thirty year old individual can qualify for this. However, anyone should feel embarrassed to call themselves a 'Young Lord' if they're over forty years... Has anyone ever seen an old guy calling himself a 'Young Master'?]

Jun Mo Xie genuinely wanted to say... [You are old. So, stop this 'Young Lord' nonsense!]

"Young... Lord, can you be a bit more direct with your words. This Jun is a little slow. Therefore, I can't understand what the relation I have with the future of the common people of entire continent? However, I do find it as a great compliment nonetheless!" Jun Mo Xie had intentionally aggravated the pronunciation of this 'Young Lord' part. Consequently, the gap between the two words had been made very evident. The experts of the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City were left giggling through their teeth as a result...

Huyan Xiao turned red. He then angrily said, "This Young... Lord wants to ask you about how many Bone Tempering Pills you have... And, where is that man who has refined these pills? He's an important man in this matter. But, you're an insignificant individual Jun Mo Xie. So, you're obviously regarded as a 'nobody'!"

He had been provoked by Jun Mo Xie's words. Therefore, he hadn't been able to prevent himself from blurting out. However, he had also ended-up claiming himself as 'Young Lord' in the same manner as Jun Mo Xie had. This was obviously followed by a louder burst of jeering. The experts from the Illusory Ocean of Blood had been able to restrain themselves. But, how could the experts from the two other Holy Lands have withstood the impact of this aftershock?

Huyan Xiao flushed with anger in the face of such an embarrassing situation. In fact, he had been pushed to the verge of losing his wits. Even the momentous start to his words had lost their power by the end of his speech.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming suddenly thought; [This is bad. Rumors say that this Third Young Master Jun is a fearless man who acts without any regard for the consequences. Huyan Xiao's question might result in a stalemate here!]

# Chapter 531: Others Will Get Because They Want. But, You Want Too? No!

---

Things happened as they had expected.

Jun Mo Xie sneered. Then, he hung his eyes low, and began to speak, "Is Young Lord Huyan trying to interrogate me with his words? Ha ha... You've said that an individual from Jun Family has no significance in the eyes of you highly-ranked people! But, what have you come here for if that's the case?"

"So what if we want to interrogate you? We are only concerned about the future of the common people. You've already said things you shouldn't have! Jun Mo Xie, think clearly; you don't want to become an eternal sinner!"

Huyan Xiao looked around. Then, he suddenly flashed an evil grin. [Experts from each of the Three Holy Lands are present here. But, you are merely a Young Master of a common family. How will you be able to stand upright while opposing us? I'll use this opportunity to settle all accounts with you! You had dared to pick a fight with the people of my Illusory Ocean of Blood? You're dead now!]

Ning Wu Qing sighed. His heart was brimming with contempt. [One look at the present expression of this 'Young Lord' is enough to determine that he isn't suitable to hold a position of power.]

"For the sake of the common people's future...? You're saying this merely on the basis of your superiority. But, your superiority apparently isn't enough!" Jun Mo Xie replied with contempt, "Your strength would've stood somewhere in case Huang Tai Yang had been here... But, he's not... So, you don't stand anywhere!"

Ma Jiang Ming's eyeballs quickly turned. He didn't want the situation to spiral into a deadlock again. Therefore, Ma Jiang Ming seized this opportunity to diverge the subject of discussion, "He he,

that old bastard Huang Tai Yang! God knows which distant place he has run off to. I haven't met that guy for so long. In fact, I kind of miss him too..."

Huyan Xiao stamped his foot, and spoke-up in sharp tone, "Jun Mo Xie, what are you trying to pretend by looking so confused? You used your shady tricks to kill Huang Tai yang! You think I don't know about it? I don't want to make things difficult for you today. But, you can't differentiate from the good from the bad. It's hard to imagine you'd go this far. Who could've thought that you'd be so evil! An enemy to the Illusory Ocean of Blood is an enemy to the Three Holy Lands! And, an enemy to the Three Holy Lands is an enemy to the entire world. You should consider yourself lucky that this Young Lord is willing to give you some grace because of these pills and its alchemist! Otherwise..."

"What?!" Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming were taken aback by this. The four eyes opened wide at the same time, and their bodies straightened up. However, they didn't intend on taking part in the rubbish Huyan Xiao was blabbering. And, that's because a particular piece of information had seized their undivided attention... [Huang Tai Yang is dead? Moreover, he was killed by this youngster's intervention?]

[He used a shady trick? That's the funniest joke ever! What kind of a shady trick can be used to kill an expert who's above the Great Master Level? Would someone stronger than the Great Master Level have been of any value in the first place if shady tricks could've been used to deal with them?]

[We've already determined that the Jun Family has an extremely powerful expert in their ranks. In fact, I had reckoned that this individual may even be as strong as me. However, it seems that I've underestimated this individual... What sort of a powerhouse can suppress Huang Tai Yang into a position where he can't even run for his life? This wouldn't have been possible even if I had joined hands with Ma Jiang Ming! This... is that person even stronger...?]

A light burst into Ning Wu Qing's eyes. This light then seemingly congealed into substance as he looked at Jun Mo Xie, and slowly proceeded to ask, "Is that true? Was Huang Tai Yang killed by you?" A massive spiritual pressure had exploded from his body while was speaking.

Ning Wu Qing's strength was far superior to Huyan Xiao's. Even a man of Young Master Jun's self-restraint couldn't prevent his brows from wrinkling.

Mei Xue Yan had been sitting beside Jun Mo Xie in a gentle manner. However, this sudden and loud eruption from Ning Wu Qing's side shook her into making a move. But, she didn't move much; she merely raised her head, and shot a frivolous look into Ning Wu Qing's eyes.

Boom!

It seemed as if their eye-contact had suddenly marred the silence. A strange and formless force seemingly overflowed to every direction of the room! And, everyone's gowns were sent drifting upwards by this force; Ma Jiang Ming was the only exception! Consequently, the depths of everyone's eyes had been tainted with extreme fear!

Ning Wu Qing's upper body was suddenly stretched backwards while facing skywards. His tidy white hair floated backwards with a 'whooshing' sound! Then, they started to flutter, and his body slowly straightened up, and returned to its original shape! However, there was a dignified and serious look on his face. It seemed as if he was in front of an enemy! [It seems as if this enemy can pose a threat to my life with ease. In fact, it is possible that this person is frightening enough to be capable of killing all of us in one fell swoop!]

Mei Xue Yan was motionless. But, her eyes were giving out a cold expression. There was no wind blowing there, but her beautiful hair was spread out on her shoulders. Moreover, they were

fluttering in slow motion. This had added more beauty to her mysterious appearance.

"I hadn't expected this girl would turn out to be a once-in-an-era expert. That is why this humble Ning failed to extend the due respect at first," Ning Wu Qing suddenly began to emit the aura of a sharp and unsheathed sword. It seemed that this sword was standing upright between the heaven and the earth while its radiance was permeating everywhere. [It bothers me that I had failed to show proper manners, but I won't stand to lose the respect of a man who stands at the peak of his generation!]

"You can't bully people in the name of the Three Holy Lands!" Mei Xue Yan spoke-up coldly, "The Three Holy Lands have been establishing their merits and greatness since countless years... Their achievements shouldn't be looked down upon. But, you mustn't bully anyone by using that name! Ning Wu Qing, Ma Jiang Ming, and Huyan Xiao... you people are intolerable bullies!"

"May I dare to ask who this girl is?" A flame of anger had been ignited in Ma Jiang Ming's eyes; he was ready to fight.

"She's my wife! I had said this a moment ago. Wasn't it clear? What? Do the Three Holy Lands wish to bully a feeble woman?" Jun Mo Xie slowly opened his mouth, "To bully someone's wife in their own house... these... Is this how the men from the Three Great Holy Lands behave? Is this what you keep repeating about? Is this your noble purpose towards the common people? Is this what you intend to bring-about for the future of the continent?"

Ning Wu Qing forced a smile; [This kid sure knows how to talk. He says that his so-called 'wife' is weak. I guess that I wouldn't be able to find any strong men in the world by this analogy!]

Ning Wu Qing waved his hands in a pressure-like motion to indicate everyone to not be hot-tempered. Then, he smiled and spoke, "Our real concern was that... perhaps the Young Master Jun doesn't know that the power of these pills. Moreover, we were



afraid that these pills could be used for evil purposes if they fell into the wrong hands... So, we only wanted to ensure the safety of these pills. However, we needn't worry since the Jun Family's experts can guarantee the safety of these pills... We were under the impression that Young Master Jun didn't know enough about his pills. And, we — the people of the Three Holy Lands — needed to feel ensured... However, it seems that we need to reconsider our anxiety now..."

Ning Wu Qing's words weren't self-explanatory, but they hadn't been said purposelessly. And, Jun Mo Xie had already gotten a hint about what he had meant; [We won't be able to force you at this time!]

Jun Mo Xie twitched his mouth, and muttered in his heart... [You may have thought that you would've come out stronger. But, have you gotten the idea yet? I kill you if you dare to mess with us again!]

However, Ning Wu Qing's approach had made his declaration obvious — [We would've forced you into submission if you weren't stronger!]

However, Jun Mo Xie somewhat appreciated this approach.

[Who wouldn't wish to snatch such a divine pill? Who wouldn't wish to keep this to themselves? However, it was better to say it out loud than to play a dirty trick. Speaking this out loud might make you look like a bad person. But, you would at least be a bad person of strong moral character!]

"Let's get back to the point now. This Old Man only represents the Elusive Land of Immortals in this discussion," Ning Wu Qing looked at Mei Xue Yan, and restrained his fear of the consequences, "The Leader of my Holy Land had given strict orders to recruit the man who's capable of concocting these pills. I'm supposed to take that individual to the Elusive Land of Immortals. However, this matter... isn't worth a discussion at this time. Therefore, I would

only be taking these pills to the Elusive Land of Immortals with me. However, I wish to ask for another batch of pills. But, I don't know if Young Master Jun will agree to it. He would make things somewhat less difficult for this Old Man if he agrees..."

The auction's rules stated that one faction could only have one batch of pills. Even the Three Holy Lands weren't an exception to this rule. And, Ning Wu Qing obviously knew this. But, he used his position and self-respect as an Old Man in order to request for another batch. However, he had given Jun Mo Xie a lot of face by putting his request in this manner.

Jun Mo Xie remained silent; he was waiting for Mei Xue Yan to respond. After all, he knew that Mei Xue Yan must've heard about what had happened at the Tian Fa Forest. There existed a rivalry between Mei Xue Yan's older brother — Venerable Mei — and the Elusive Land of Immortals. In fact, they even hated each other somewhat. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie considered it important to know Mei Xue Yan's opinion. In fact, he was prepared to reject this appeal if Mei Xue Yan didn't wish to sell another batch of pills to them!

"It isn't impossible for me to permit it if you want only one more batch," Mei Xue Yan said softly. "However, you will need to declare this in public. Moreover, you will only get one more batch. And, you will have to pay the highest bid in the auction as the price of this additional batch of pills. We've looked at your reputation, and permitted the sale of another batch. And, we've already made an exception for you by doing so. Therefore, Mister Ning can drop the deal if he still has an objection."

Jun Mo Xie had mixed feelings about this. [Mei Xue Yan hasn't thought much before deciding on this. But, this indicates that she's thinking about the approaching Battle for Seizing the Heavens. And, that's still the most important thing to her.]

[Indeed, she's looking at the bigger picture! She's a Xuan Beast, but her heart is worthy of appreciation! The Three Holy Lands are

blabbering about their concerns over the future of the common people, but they are busy fighting against each other in reality. These people should feel ashamed to death in front of her!]

"This condition seems reasonable. It's a deal! Thanks a lot!" Ning Wu Qing agreed to the condition at once. The business he had arrived for wasn't possible anymore. Therefore, he wanted to strive towards attaining the best advantage. He would go back, and report the matter. Then, the Empress would make the final decision. However, the procurement of even one extra batch of pills was a bonus for now. As far as the matter of paying the highest bid price was concerned — he didn't care about it...

After all, gold and silver were mere worldly possessions in his eyes.

"The Great Golden City also wants another batch!" Ma Jiang Ming also opened his mouth. He obviously didn't wish to lag behind Ning Wu Qing. Therefore, he also asked for one more.

"Sure! The conditions remain the same as those for the Elusive Land of Immortals!" Mei Xue Yan gave him a cold look. She had clearly seen Ma Jiang Ming's murderous intentions in his eyes. But, she had still agreed to it. And, that's because Mei Xue Yan knew that the Battle for Seizing the Heavens was going to start soon.

"Our Illusory Ocean of Blood also...." Huyan Xiao hadn't even finished his sentence when Jun Mo Xie interrupted him to decline his appeal. Young Master Jun had obviously done this because he was scared that Mei Xue Yan would agree to him as well. After all, she'd still be thinking about the bigger picture... "The Illusory Ocean of Blood is out from the auction..."

The Illusory Ocean of blood was already an enemy. So, would he still give them additional pills?

"What? Why?" Huyan Xiao violently leaped up. He suddenly felt as if his blood was rushing towards his head, "Jun Mo Xie! You

dared to humiliate me!?"

Elusive Land of Immortals had put-up a request, and it was accepted. The Great Golden City had put-up a request. And, that too was accepted. However, the Illusory Ocean of Blood was declined when they put-up the same request! This had instigated the five people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood. After all, it was a slap on their face!

A loud and clear slap!

The complexion of those five people had suddenly distorted!

## Chapter 532: A Man Can't Be Too Shameless

---

Jun Mo Xie flatly raised his head to look at them. He then said, "Why? Because there's both good and bad people in the Three Holy Lands! The status of Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City is majestic. But, they are still aware of the fact that they have to follow the rules of our secular world since they're here at this moment. No one knows how the future will turn out. But, I still believe that these two Holy Lands are honorable. Well, they at least aren't as despicable as your Illusory Ocean of Blood! Besides, I believe that the two Holy Lands have certainly bought these pills to prepare for the Battle of Seizing the Heavens. In fact, I would've given these pills as a gift if I weren't auctioning them here."

Jun Mo Xie had said these words to flatter the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City. However, he had also insulted the Illusory Ocean of Blood by doing so. In fact, his words had automatically drawn a line between them. Everyone knew his intentions, but the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City had achieved their goals. So, why would they worry over other people's problems? Therefore, Jun Mo Xie had assessed that they wouldn't team up against him again.

Huyan Xiao's nostrils flared in anger. His entire face had turned red. His anger welled-up like a mountain, and he yelled, "Do you think the Illusory Ocean of Blood isn't preparing for the Battle of Seizing the Heavens? Do you think that the Illusory Ocean of blood is working for just me? Jun Mo Xie, you've dared to humiliate our Illusory Ocean of Blood! Are you trying to create a lifelong enmity?"

"Am I? Why didn't I see this coming? I've only seen the three people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood who came to the Jun Family on the sly in order to steal the pills. Moreover, they didn't even feel ashamed when we discovered them. Instead, they

blatantly blackmailed us... Moreover, they even used their martial strength, and threatened to exterminate my Jun Family... They even tried forcing us to handover the pills..."

Jun Mo Xie's eyes were emitting electric lights as he coldly looked at Huyan Xiao and said, "The first wave of attack didn't work. So, you even sent an expert who was above the Great Master Level — Huang Tai Yang! Even he came to our house in order to steal like rats and dogs do! Moreover, he threatened to kill the nine generations of my family! Such a mean and low-class behavior has never been seen. I'm afraid that my Jun Family would've become extinct a long time ago if we didn't have some self-defense strength. Even this auction wouldn't have happened in that case. However, I still greatly admire you, Huyan Xiao. After all, you didn't even come to collect their bodies for a proper funeral once your evil plans were shattered. How can you be shameless-enough to still talk about this in front of me?"

Jun Mo Xie spat out. Then, he continued in a contemptuous tone, "Huyan Xiao, where have you learnt such shamelessness from? Is this a unique magical power of your Illusory Ocean of Blood? You're genuinely unrivalled in the entire world. There must be no match for you when it comes to this shamelessness, right?"

"Did this really happen?" Ning Wu Qing frowned. His face sank, and his eyes inclined like two swords. They then swept out towards Huyan Xiao. Ma Jiang Ming's face also showed a look of despise on the other side. That's right. The Great Golden City also wanted these magical pills; they too wanted the man who had refined them. But, they would've never behaved as lowly as the Illusory Ocean of Blood had!

"This is utter nonsense!" Blood rushed to Huyan Xiao's face. He suddenly felt ashamed under the gaze of those ten experts from the other two Holy Lands. So, he said, "Jun Mo Xie, that's a malicious attack! You know the reason behind this matter..."

"I am talking nonsense? How can I talk nonsense? Huyan Xiao..."

Did you not send two of your Great Level experts to gate-crash the Jun Family's residence that night? Did they not trespass into the courtyard where the Jun Family's women live? Weren't they your subordinates from the Illusory Ocean of Blood? Didn't you order them to do this? You're the Young Lord of the Illusory Ocean of Blood. So, how can you get away from the responsibility of this act?" Jun Mo Xie interrupted and asked in a cold tone.

"That's nonsense! They had acted on Huang Tai Yang's instructions. How could I have ordered them?" Huyan Xiao blabbered under the gaze of three experts — Ning Wu Qing, Ma Jiang Ming, and Mei Xue Yan. He hadn't had the time to think clearly. Therefore, he had blurted-out the truth this time.

"On Huang Tai Yang's instructions...? Maybe Huang Tai Yang had given the orders. But, wasn't Huang Tai Yang a man from your Illusory Ocean of Blood? You're pushing the blame onto a dead person? You don't have any guts! Do you think you can get away from your responsibility? This is a joke!" Jun Mo Xie smiled in mockery.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming also sighed.

[Did he just tell Jun Mo Xie that Huang Tai Yang had ordered this course of action? Fancy that... This Illusory Ocean of Blood's Young Lord can speak without using his brains! Aren't Huang Tai Yang's orders derived from your father's instructions? How is it any different from a direct order from Huyan Aobo?]

[Besides, you are the Young Lord! Huang Tai Yang may have given the orders. But, that man is already dead. And, you are the Young Lord. So, you should take the responsibility for these matters now. But, you are not willing to take the responsibility. In fact, you are making stories instead. How can this not make your subordinates sneer at you...]

"Well, I'll also be honest in that case! Huang Tai Yang personally came-in the second night. Then, he stood on the tallest tower of

Jun Family's residence in a fearless manner. His actions and words were wild and willful. His sound was powerful and outstanding. His footsteps could intimidate the entire Tian Xiang City. So, it could be said that everybody had noticed his arrival. No one in the entire Tian Xiang City knew if anyone from my Jun Family managed to survive this or not. Some were even thinking that we were destroyed a long time ago. My Jun Family had become a joke in the entire capital because of this matter. My Jun Family has faced some tough time over the last several years. But, nobody has ever trampled their way into our residence in this manner. And, this stands true even when we were facing the worst of times. So, I dare to ask the Young Lord whether he still wants to say that this matter was entirely an arbitrary action on Huang Tai Yang's part?! It hadn't been approved by you? Will you still pretend that you didn't know these facts till this moment? Wouldn't this make you rather pathetic for a Young Lord who's supposed to be in command?"

Jun Mo Xie had been smiling mischievously. However, he had hardly relaxed with his words; he had been asking these questions very intensely and forcefully.

Huyan Xiao had been left stunned. After all, he simply couldn't deny these facts. He couldn't even blame Jun Mo Xie for not making the entire fact clear even though Jun Mo Xie hadn't mentioned everything about the incident. After all, the incident had occurred because the Huang Family had deliberately distorted the truth; they had planned to use Huang Tai Yang's power and the Illusory Ocean of Blood's influence to suppress the three influential families. Huang Tai Yang had stepped-in because he was related to the Huang Family. And, that was understandable to some extent. But, the fact still remained that this had happened because of the Huang Family's mistake. Therefore, it would be senseless to bring up these reasons...

In fact, it would've completely meaningless to put forward these



reasons. After all, they would've made no sense.

And, that's because Huang Tai Yang's intentions had included two objectives – First was revenge. And, the second was those miraculous pills! Moreover, one thing was very obvious at this point — the Illusory Ocean of Blood had intended to hog all the pills alone; they hadn't planned on leaving anything for anyone else!

Many of the people present were experienced in worldly matters. So, how could they not understand this? Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming looked at Huyan Xiao with cold eyes once they had understood this matter. [It's fortunate that the Jun Family had some experts to keep a watch and repel the attacks of the Illusory Ocean of Blood's troops. Otherwise, wouldn't the Illusory Ocean of Blood have succeeded?]

Jun Mo Xie snorted. Then, he turned to Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming, and said, "There's no need to say that his request doesn't make sense. Both the seniors must've understood as to what comes next? Our Jun Family has already routed the two waves attacks the Illusory Ocean of Blood had sent. We've killed those who came to Jun Family to steal the pills. And, there was also someone who was above the Great Master Level amongst them — Huang Tai Yang... Now, I would like ask the two seniors... Will the Illusory Ocean of Blood let us get away with this once they find out?"

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming forced a smile; [Is it even necessary to ask this? You killed a man of their faction. So, it doesn't matter who was right or who was wrong... or what was the reason. This incident has already tied a knot of enmity between the two parties. This is a world where the clenched fist is the absolute argument. So, who will be willing to take things lying down? And, this becomes even more obvious when the Illusory Ocean of Blood's arrogance is involved...]

"The two seniors' expressions make it pretty evident that the

Illusory Ocean of Blood won't let our Jun Family go. The Illusory Ocean of Blood's conduct was wrong in the first place. But, they are still a part of the Three Holy Lands. So, they won't accept such a defeat. Therefore, the Jun Family is facing the tip of the sword at this time. We will be facing the sword if we go forward, and we'll be facing the sword even if we go backwards! So, why would I wish to give the pills to the Illusory Ocean of Blood? And, free of cost at that? Why would I help them in cultivating talented individuals who can come and deal with us?"

Jun Mo Xie's expressions were very sincere. His expressions even seemed aggrieved as he continued, "The Aristocratic Hall is a business house. And, its rules have never been broken. It's true that this auction hall was only supposed to sell you twenty pills because of its rules and restrictions. But, I had no option but to sell additional pills since I was thinking about the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. It would even be consider as my Jun Family's contribution towards the common people of the mainland! There's no need to say much about this. After all, would the Jun Family have given twenty of these pills to its enemy for a mere three-hundred-thousand in gold? But, we still did it. However, Illusory Ocean of Blood is still in its self-delusion. They still wish to enjoy the same treatment that the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City do. That's a daydream!"

Jun Mo Xie's words had made it obvious that he had made-up his mind.

And, the reason was justifiable as well. [You will kill me if I don't give you the pills! And, I will be dead if I give you the pills. So, why would I give them to you?]

[Why I would give these valuable pills to my enemy? Wouldn't it be stupidity to make this mistake?]

However, Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming were rejoicing in others' misfortunes at this moment.

[The efficacy of this Pill is so magical. I've tried it myself. Our two factions can have forty pills each, while the Illusory Ocean of Blood will have only twenty pills. So, the Illusory Ocean of Blood's strength will be far lesser than the other two sides in the future if we follow this calculation! And, this means that we can effortlessly win in case there's in any dispute in future.]

Both the men were so much overjoyed at this thought that even considered thanking Jun Mo Xie for this.

However, now wasn't the time to laugh...

Huyan Xiao shivered from head to toe. He was staring at Jun Mo Xie. He spoke-up bitterly at this moment, "Jun Mo Xie, you... Don't do something that you'll regret later!"

Jun Mo Xie snorted and replied, "I'm certain of what you want to say next — You wait for my Illusory Ocean of Blood's revenge!" He looked at Huyan Xiao in a sarcastic manner, and continued, "This Young... Lord... I'm a bit embarrassed to call you this when I look at your age. But, I guess I still have to call you -'Young... Lord'. Anyway, can I ask you something? Huang Tai Yang died at the hands of my Jun Family. But, let's that I sell you these magical pills... or even give you a batch of pills for free... Will your Illusory Ocean of Blood let me go in that case? Will you? Umm...?"

Huyan Xiao was suddenly rendered speechless. [An expert who was above the Great Master Level died for this. So, how can we let you go so easily? Isn't this rubbish? How many people in this world are above the Great Master Level? Nobody will ever be loyal to the power of the Illusory Ocean of Blood if we gave up the revenge for some pills!]

Jun Mo Xie snorted, "The matter has already reached this far. So, there's no point in discussing this. In fact, I've been waiting for your acts of revenge since the day Huang Tai Yang died! But, you're asking to consider not doing something I'll regret even at this point? Are you cracking a joke?"

He burst into a loud laughter at first. Then, he squinted and continued, "Was your head kicked by a donkey? Perhaps your head is filled up with some kind of a paste? How can you speak when you're retarded? Is this genetic? Is your dad also retarded? I feel very sorry for you in that case. After all, your entire family will soon become brainless if this trend follows... Um, I am curious about one thing... Are you looking for a wife? Does she have a sound mind? I'm very afraid for your next generation's well-being... After all, the future 'Young... Lords' may be born without brains. Maybe there will be bacteria in their brains! Wouldn't that bring-about a huge disaster, ah!"

## Chapter 533: Suspicions

---

Huyan Xiao's complexion turned from green to red. Then, it went from red to white. His face then turned an eerie shade of white, and an intense desire to kill spread out on it. He howled in anger, and single-handedly charged towards Jun Mo Xie in order to grab him. His fair and sleek palms turned into blood-red color when he was midway. And, they also began to emit a black aura along with a fishy smell!

"Blood Ocean's Withered Bone Palm!" Ning Wu Qing's gaze flashed to the side as he stated in a deep voice.

He had clearly said this to warn Jun Mo Xie to defend himself.

Jun Mo Xie snorted. He had readied himself to face this attack. The Art of Unlocking the Heaven's Fortune was a remarkable technique. And, it was capable of routing any evil technique. In fact, it would be more effective against a more powerful evil technique. Therefore, Young Master Jun wasn't bothered even though this Young Lord's strength was a few levels higher than his own. In fact, Jun Mo Xie was quite confident. After all, the natural attributes of the two attacks were bound to entangle in an attempt to control each other once they'd collide. Consequently, the power of Huyan Xiao's attack would deflect in the reverse direction. Therefore, it would be a trivial matter in case Huyan Xiao was defeated on the spot. Moreover, it could be reckoned that this guy's heart would be injected with the poison of his own technique in case he was careless and didn't use his full strength to resist this rebound. In fact, it was possible that he might even die there-and-then.

Suddenly, a 'bang' sound came. Then, Huyan Xiao's body was shot upwards with a 'whoosh'. He broke through the ceiling, and flew upwards. However, his blood spilled down from the air like rain drops.

The four masters from the Illusory Ocean of Blood were extremely shocked at first. Then, they rushed after their Young Lord since they were afraid that he might have sustained serious injuries.

Mei Xue Yan stood motionless and at ease in front of Jun Mo Xie. She faintly said, "Huyan Xiao, even arrogant people should know their limits. You should've come with your father — Huyan Aobo — if you wanted to act this atrociously! You are too weak to behave like this!" her voice wasn't very loud, but it still travelled far into the distance.

It turned out that Mei Xue Yan had suddenly charged-in to grab Huyan Xiao when he had pounced. She had then thrown him away. However, her movements had been so quick that no one present on the scene had seen her actions clearly.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming had been far better-off than the others. But, even they had only seen a white shadow flash in front of them. Then, Huyan Xiao had flown out. But surprisingly, they hadn't seen how Mei Xue Yan had moved and when her hands had come out to grab him!

The two of them looked at each other in shock. This kind of speed had evidently surpassed their knowledge! This was truly astonishing and terrifying!

However, they were unaware of the facts. Mei Xue Yan's speed had been very fast even a few days ago. In fact, it had been far more than theirs. But, it hadn't reached such a shocking level. However, she had then taken the Vitality Linkage Pill, and her speed has increased by three times as a result. Therefore, it was only natural that the speed of her sudden movements had shocked these two super-experts.

A sullen sound came from a distance. This was followed by the sounds of clothes and bodies being slammed and shattered. However, these sounds gradually faded away. It was obvious that

the people from the Illusory Ocean of Blood had decided to leave. In fact, anyone in their position wouldn't have had the face to return...

It could be reckoned that the water from the entire mainland would be insufficient to wash away this shame from their faces!

"Young Lady, may I dare to ask your surname?" Ning Wu Qing profoundly looked at Mei Xue Yan at first. He then asked her with a serious expression on his face.

"My surname is Mei," Mei Xue Yan faintly answered.

Jun Mo Xie had intended to say something in order to dodge the question, but Mei Xue Yan had already answered it by then.

Ma Jiang Ming and Ning Wu Qing's eyes exposed a strange light at the same time. It was evident that the surname 'Mei' had left the imaginations of these two men to run wild. Ma Jiang Ming laughed in his usual grim manner, and said, "Mei... this surname... It is rare to across a person with this surname. In fact, there have only been three top-experts who have carried this surname in the last thousand years or so. But, I haven't heard of you, Young Lady. Are you a descendant of one of them?"

"One of them was Mei Gu Ying. He had shaken the entire world with his might about thirteen-hundred years ago. He had later joined the Elusive Land of Immortals. He then fought in a Battle for Seizing the Heavens a thousand years ago. He had sacrificed himself while fighting the Leader of those 'outsiders', but he had managed to take that enemy down with him. Consequently, his name became a legend. And, the songs of his bravery have been sung ever since. The other was the previous Sacred Lord of Tian Fa Forest — Mei Chang Tian. And, the third has been shaking the Three Holy Lands ever since he has appeared — Tian Fa Forest's Venerable Mei..."

Ning Wu Qing's eyes were closely watching Mei Xue Yan's face. His sword-like gaze was radiating brilliant rays of light all over the

place. He then said, "Miss Mei, you have excellent skill. You must be highly knowledgeable as well. Have you heard about these three individuals?"

"I've never heard of them," Mei Xue Yan's expressions remained stagnated and unchanged. She then faintly looked at Ning Wu Qing and said, "I don't understand what you mean by this? Is it necessary to investigate someone's personal history?"

Ning Wu Qing unsheathed his sword-like gaze. His gaze then came in contact with Mei Xue Yan's calm eyes. However, he suddenly felt as if his heart had become sluggish. In fact, it seemed as if his sword-like gaze had broken and rebounded to stab him in reverse. He couldn't help but retreat a step back as a result. The pupil of his eyes contracted as he said, "I was just joking. But, I must say the Miss is highly tolerant. Please don't blame me."

Mei Xue Yan sighed and walked out with Jun Mo Xie.

Ning Wu Qing blinked his eyes. Suddenly, he stepped up and spoke-up in a deep voice, "Young Master Jun, the two of you make a strong and remarkable couple. You can rampage the entire world. So, this Old Man will not blabber nonsense. But, there's one thing I feel that this virtuous couple needs to pay attention to."

Jun Mo Xie stopped walking, and said, "Please enlighten us, Senior."

"I believe that you both can go anywhere in this world since you possess such Xuan strength. But, you need to be careful in case you meet a certain individual," The three long strands of Ning Wu Qing's beard suddenly started to float even though there was no wind.

"May I ask who that individual is? I genuinely don't know if there's such a power in this world!" Jun Mo Xie smiled faintly. However, he seemed full of confidence.

"This person is Tian Fa Forest's Venerable Mei!" Ning Wu Qing's



eyes lit up as he looked at the backs of those two. He then continued, "Venerable Mei is the Lord of the Tian Fa Forest. He doesn't belong to our human race. And, he thinks very differently as well. His heart is very malicious. In fact, he's heartless. It can be said that he hadn't shirked from any crime in the past. He was exceptionally powerful, and nobody could control him! However, Old Xiu had once collaborated with nine masters to stop him. Unfortunately, Venerable Mei had still managed to escape. Moreover, no one was able to find his traces later. We had only derived one pleasant outcome from that battle — Old Xiu had managed to stab Venerable Mei with his sword! But, Old Xiu had paid a heavy price for this. He had gotten himself kicked in the chest, and he suffered a serious injury. It took him thirty years to recover from that injury! No one heard of Venerable Mei for many years after that. In fact, there had been no traces of him. But then, I heard the news that he had showed up in Tian Fa Forest some time ago. However, he still didn't hesitate in stirring up havoc. In fact, he has become more bullish now. I've heard that Young Master Jun also had met him once... You need to be very careful! It must be borne in mind that world peace will be affected very badly in case these divine pills fall into the hands of a fanatic like Venerable Mei. In fact, the disaster wrought might not be less than that of the outsiders!"

Jun Mo Xie shivered from head-to-toe. It seemed as if his heart had been gripped by a lingering fear. He then said, "Such a power exists in the world... I will be more careful. I won't let bad people succeed. Thanks a lot for the enlightenment, Senior Ning."

The two of them stopped talking. Then, Jun Mo Xie slowly walked out.

Ning Wu Qing and Ma Jiang Ming fixed their eyes on the backs of these two individuals, and didn't speak-up again.

The two of them turned a corner, and their figures had disappeared from the line of sight. Then, Ma Jiang Ming's lips

moved in a manner that his voice only transmitted to Ning Wu Qing's ears, "Hey, Old Demon Qing, what do you think of this?"

Ning Wu Qing shook his head since he was at a complete loss. However, his lean face filled with suspicion as he replied, "It's not certain; I'm not sure."

Ma Jiang Ming uttered an 'oh'. Then, he said in somewhat profound manner, "What a pity! Yun Bie Chen could've perhaps been more certain if he had been here with us."

Ning Wu Qing slowly shook his head. He then strolled a few steps and said, "There have been many suspicious matters ever since that battle in the Tian Fa Forest. The Xuan Beasts of Tian Fa Forest seem to have a vague standpoint. They didn't attack any of the Jun Family's subordinates. And, this can be considered a very suspicious thing. Moreover, there's a mysterious expert in the Jun Family... And, this Miss Mei's Xuan strength is clearly above ours... But, I've never heard of her... Moreover, there was some news some time ago... The Bear King and Tiger King had come to deliver the herbs to Tian Xiang City... Old Ma, what do you think of this?"

"That man in black robes had appeared in Tian Fa when Venerable Mei was present at the scene. So, they're obviously not the same person," Ma Jiang Ming's gloomy face was exposing an expression of uncertainty. It was evident that he was somewhat suspicious.

"But, who apart from the Beast King of the Tian Fa Forest can order so many Xuan Beasts? Your City's Lord and our Empress possess amazing strength. But, when it comes to commanding the Xuan Beasts... Can they do that?" Ning Wu Qing had stretched his voice while saying this. He then muttered to himself, "There's some connection even if they aren't the same person!"

"What do you think?" Ma Jiang Ming looked at Ning Wu Qing with some vigilance in his expression.

"The Three Holy Lands have been the leaders of the mainland for

thousands of years. Brother Ma, what do you think about the current strength of our Three Holy Lands?" Ning Wu Qing smiled.

Ma Jiang Ming snorted and replied, "Others don't dare to admit this, but the current strength of my Great Golden City is far more than it used to be in the ancestral times!"

"Then, what are our odds of winning the Battle for Seizing the Heavens according to you?" Ning Wu Qing squinted, and his eyes emitted sharp and cold rays of light.

"It will be a great victory this time! This is already determined! The Three Holy Lands will certainly win if each of them has progressed at the same rate. Moreover, the victory will be an easy one!" Ma Jiang Ming said darkly. However, his eyes flashed with extreme arrogance as he added, "I don't intend to look down on those grotesque outsiders. But, their appearance is peculiar... Brother Ning, they might be very strong. But, how powerful can they be?"

"That's right! We've been accumulating our strength for five-hundred years. So, how could it be trivial?" Ning Wu Qing's expressions were also gloomy as he said, "Do we still need to ask the Tian Fa Forest to fight in that case?"

Ma Jiang Ming seemed to be taken aback by this, "Brother Ning? You mean to say..."

"The Tian Fa's Beasts can transform into human form. But, can they change their true nature? We already have the great men needed to resist the invasion of those outsiders. So, do we still need to rely on a group of Beasts?"

Ning Wu Qing snorted. Then, he suddenly added in a bitter and hateful tone, "Every battle in the last ten-thousand years has seen the Tian Fa Forest's participation! But, nobody has ever thought that drawing support from these beasts is a huge disgrace on mankind!? Can't we win this battle if we don't rely on these beasts?"

"However, the Lord of our City still holds Tian Fa's Xuan Beasts in high regard," Ma Jiang Jing muttered to himself for a while before he was able to speak-up in a serious tone.

"But, our Empress has already decided on a large-scale program to get rid of the Tian Fa Forest!" Ning Wu Qing gave a shady look as he said with a cold voice, "Won't the Xuan Beasts still have to participate in the battle if we can make them our pets... Moreover, isn't this situation bound to increase our strength and provide assistance?"

Ma Jiang Ming was completely shocked by this. Therefore, he asked, "Brother Ning? Is this what your noble Empress intends?"

"That's right!" Ning Wu Qing nodded. Then, he asked in a deep voice, "Old Ma, you have met Yun Bie Chen... He's the first-ranked amongst the Eight Great Masters of the human world. He's the strongest here. But, how strong do you reckon him to be...?"

"His strength... I believe....I believe that his strength isn't lesser than ours by any means!" Ma Jiang Ming wasn't sure at first. Therefore, he had used 'I believe'. But, he immediately felt that his assessment was inaccurate. Therefore, he corrected it in a positive tone, "However, he's very aloof. He's fond of travelling around. And, he's least interested in worldly disputes. But, his strength has reached a level where it will be considered extra-ordinary in the Holy Lands as well. And, he could even beat the two of us if we are to bring his Beast pet into the equation!"

Ning Wu Qing smiled in a cold and cheerless manner, "But, what if we also have a Beast pet?"

## Chapter 534: Conspiracy!

---

Ma Jiang Ming was startled at first. Then, he suddenly patted his thigh and exclaimed, "How come I didn't think of this? This is great! This makes sense!" the two men had been talking in secret cipher via their spirit sense. But, he had ended up shouting-out now since his heart had begun to throb at this realization. This obviously attracted everyone's attention towards him. Consequently, the others casted side-long glances at him.

"Shh!" the sound of Ning Wu Qing's stern voice reached him. Then, Ning Wu Qing continued further, "Now, you ought to be capable of imagining the advantages of having a beast pet, right? That Yun Bie Chen is a generation younger to us. But, his strength advanced by leaps and bounds after he came to possess a Xuan Beast pet... So much so that he even became stronger than us! This is the biggest advantage of having a beast pet!"

"That's right! It's already tough to find a worthy opponent for us because of the realms we've reached. So, wouldn't leveling-up our realms further be akin to scaling the heavens? Having a beast pet of considerable strength would make a huge difference. In fact, it wouldn't matter even if it's somewhat weaker. After all, its strength would still be ample for our mutual progression since we could train with it every day. And, the benefits won't be limited to skills and training... it could even help in making a speedy breakthrough! We might even be able to cross the bottleneck quicker! And, those outsiders won't be able to pose us any problems when the time comes..."

Ma Jiang Ming had spoken this part out of sheer excitement.

"Therefore, it's better if we let go of our personal grievances from the past at this time. Instead, we must erase this humiliation wrought upon us by the existence of Tian Fa! And, we will also have better odds of success in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens if we do this! Moreover, these Xuan Beast pets will be able to fight in

many more wars than us humans!"

Ning Wu Qing exposed a shady smile on his face as he continued, "This is exactly what our empress had planned on doing. And, this is why this Old Man has personally arrived here. The first advantage of doing away with the Tian Fa Forest is that... only our Three Holy Lands would remain as the most-powerful entities in the continent. Therefore, all the glory will be ours. We'll also be able to wash-off the shame brought upon us by our ancestors since they had been using the strengths of these Xuan Beasts to protect our mainland over these last thousands of years!

"Second advantage — each of us can use the strength of an individual beast, and we would be able to enhance our strengths!" Ma Jiang Ming was stroking his chin. His eyes brimmed with satisfaction as he chuckled. "And, we can also take the beast's Xuan core in they become useless to us. And, that too would be amazing for us!

"And, there's still a third advantage to this!" Ning Wu Qing recited as he recalled the list, "The Jun Family and Tian Fa have the greatest of relationships with each other! We can use the beasts to get to that mysterious alchemist behind those pills... Do you get it? This is called...'pull a hair, and the whole body moves'!"

He let out a long sigh. Then, he added, "It's a pity that I somewhat like this Jun Mo Xie's nature. I liked meeting him today. But, we have no other choice. This is for the sake of the common people's future! This sacrifice has to be sacrificed!"

"Also, wouldn't it be possible for us to have an endless supply of these mysterious pills in the future?" Ma Jiang Ming had ingested one of these pills a while ago. Therefore, his mind was still full of their fancy.

"Hey! This is why I say that you have no foresight. You only desire this one type of pills?" Ning Wu Qing gave him a profound glance and spoke, "The Aristocratic Hall has already auctioned

three kinds of magical pills in the past as far as I remember. So, would you only desire an endless production of these kinds of pills, Old Ma? I sure there must be a fourth kind. Perhaps there's also the fifth kind. And, who knows... maybe this person can also produce pills that can make us live longer!"

Ma Jiang Ming's body started to tremble. His deathly pale face flushed, and remained like that for a long time before it got back to normal. Then, his eyes emitted an extremely avaricious and mysterious ray of light, "Old Ning, it's needless to say that I'll go and report this to the Lord of my city. Moreover, I'll strongly advise him to bring this plan into action!"

"This entire matter would've turned cold by the time you come back. Our empress has already sent communication to the Lord of your city. So, they must be negotiating over it right now. Therefore, they would've likely reached a conclusion by the time you got back!"

Ning Wu Qing gave a meaningful glance, "Anyway, we must concentrate on the Jun Family at this time. Perhaps I should say that we should focus on this woman named Mei! Furthermore, I estimate that this Mei woman could possibly be the strongest link in the Jun Family. Therefore, everything should go as per plan as long as we can beat her."

"That's right!" Ma Jiang Ming heavily nodded in agreement.

"Moreover, I can already confirm that this woman is a Xuan Beast in human form," Ning Wu Qing said with a gloomy expression on his face, "Brother Ma, this woman doesn't appear to be more than twenty years of age. So, she has to be a Xuan Beast. After all, how else does she possess such a terrifyingly Xuan strength that even you and I can't fight against her? I know that some people are able to enhance their Xuan strength through external medication. But, there are numerous conditions for using those medications. An Earth Xuan can be upgraded to a Sky Xuan if given a chance. And, a Sky Xuan can go as far as a Spirit Xuan with the help of external

medicines. I must say that going to a Spirit Xuan is difficult, but it isn't impossible. But, have you ever seen anyone reach the Great Master Level like this? Besides, how can someone find so many heavenly treasures?"

"That's obvious! Attaining strength that's higher than the Great Master Level requires a great amount of training and self-discipline. And, it takes a very long time as well. How can some medicine push an individual to that level so easily?" Ma Jiang Ming's eyes lit-up as he continued, "Perhaps there exists a heavenly treasure which can increase a person's strength by leaps and bounds. However, even such treasures can't enhance an individual's experiences... I must say that Brother Ning's words sounds reasonable. This is only possible if she's a Xuan Beast in human form!"

"Therefore, I boldly determined that this woman is a Xuan Beast in human form! Moreover, it's extremely probable that this person is Venerable Mei himself!" Ning Wu Qing clenched his teeth as he spoke this out.

"What? That's impossible!" Ma Jiang Ming opened his eyes wide, "Venerable Mei is a man! Everyone knows this for a fact!"

"That may not be true!" Ning Wu Qing groaned, "No one has seen Venerable Mei's true appearance ever since he's made his debut. So, no one knows his true identity. Hence, it's hard to verify whether he's male or female! Even the ten Great Masters hadn't been able to force him to reveal his body and face when they had besieged him. However, it's not necessary that he's a man! In fact, I'm even hoping that the two of them are the same individual."

"Why do you say this?" Ma Jiang Ming asked; he seemed somewhat surprised.

"That Venerable Mei's strength isn't lesser than that of our empress. However, the Beast Kings under his command have been extremely sluggish in their advancement over the years.



Therefore, none of them have been able to surpass the Great Master Level. But, this Mei girl's strength is a profound mystery. She's definitely stronger than you and me. Therefore, we will have to re-evaluate Tian Fa's strength in case she's not Venerable Mei. And, I'm afraid that this will even bring a change to our previous plans."

Ma Jiang Ming contemplated in silence.

"Moreover, this is a good time to act. We were able to inflict serious injuries to Venerable Mei even though we couldn't stop him from escaping the last time around. So, there's a chance that he still hasn't made a full recovery. And, this means that he may not be as strong as he used to be. Consequently, his strength may be nothing in comparison to our empress. However, we still need to be very careful...

"Therefore, we need to be immensely careful if a serious action has to be taken this time. Moreover, this should be kept a secret so that the enemy isn't alerted beforehand! Ten experts couldn't finish this task the last time. So, a minimum of thirty individuals will be dispatched for this task this time..." Ning Wu Qing took a deep breath, "A group of ten experts will be asked of each of the Three Holy Lands! Thirty experts shall certainly be able to kill him. In fact, this shouldn't leave any room for luck."

"That's right. Moreover, the Illusory Ocean of Blood has also started to harbor animosity towards them after this incident. Therefore, the Illusory Ocean of Blood is likely to participate actively if any action is taken!" Ma Jiang Ming flashed a cold smile, "Old Ning, we've been fighting for a long time. I had never imagined that we would come together to cooperate with each other in good faith."

"It still won't be too late to sort out our mutual grievances even after this matter has been taken care of," Ning Wu Qing gave him a cold shoulder, and began to speak, "We will have to gear up for the Battle for Seizing the Heavens after this matter is over. How

about... whosoever among us is able to destroy a higher number of those outsiders would be considered the winner. What do you say?"

"This sounds like a wonderful plan!" Ma Jiang Ming burst into a loud laughter.

"The afternoon round of the auction is about to begin. Besides, we still need to get hold of another batch of these pills!" Ning Wu Qing leisurely began to walk away with a faint smile on his face.

"Yes, I'll be going around Tian Xiang City to meet someone after this is over," Ma Jiang Ming nodded and followed him outside.

"Who?" Ning Wu Qing asked with some interest.

"It's one of Lei Wu Bei's disciples. I would be recommending him to the Great Golden City. He seems like an appropriate candidate for the next generation's Battle for Seizing the Heavens. In fact, this Old Man will personally train him if he appears suitable for this. Then, I'll recommend him to the Great Golden City."

Ma Jiang Ming sighed in a sorrowful voice, "We haven't been able to rout those outsiders in their entirety since our people can't cross the Pillar of Heavens Mountains. These once-in five-hundred-years decisive battles are a serious problem. Our generation might be able to win this time. But, who can be sure about the next battle?"

"Do everything you can as a human, and obey the orders of the Heaven. What else can you do for the world? Things will work out as long as we do our best. And, let's hope that the later generations will also listen to their calls. Anyway... Has that Lei Wu Bei joined the Great Golden City yet?"

"No. But, Lei Wu Bei is great... He's close to the Great Golden City as well. So, his joining shouldn't be far into the future..." Ma Jiang Ming exclaimed with a strange laughter, "Oh Damn it! I'll be training the greatest heroes for the next generation...!"

Ning Wu Qing sneered, and began to walk away without speaking

another word.

...

Jun Mo Xie and Mei Xue Yan had taken a few turns after they had exited the room. However, Jun Mo Xie's face had sunk after they had ensured that they were away from everyone's line of sight. Meanwhile, the usually elegant face of Mei Xue Yan had turned somewhat pale. It had hard to guess what she was thinking about...

Jun Mo Xie tightly grabbed her wrist, and pulled her a few more turns until they reached the place where Tang Yuan was present. Then, Jun Mo Xie reached out and pressed a point on the wall. Suddenly, a squeaking noise was heard, and the passage to a secret room was opened in front of them. There was an emission of magical jewel-like lights as soon as the room's door closed with a 'bang'.

Mei Xue Yan seemed at a loss. This scene was nothing short of magical, but she wasn't in the right frame of mind to appreciate it. She only knew that she was supposed to follow Jun Mo Xie. They descended into to a private room, and silently closed the door behind them.

However, Jun Mo Xie's face looked unsightly under the illumination of the night pearls...

"They're suspecting you," It had become difficult to look at Jun Mo Xie's face. In fact, his face had turned green.

"What?!" Mei Xue Yan was startled by this. So, she suddenly responded, "What would they be suspecting me over?"

"They doubt that you are the mysterious alchemist! They suspect that you are a Xuan Beast in human form. Moreover, they're convinced that you are the Lord of Tian Fa — Venerable Mei!" Jun Mo Xie narrowed his eyes, and two sharp rays of light flashed in them.

## Chapter 535: Venerable Mei... I Had Recognized You Long Ago...

---

"They have a doubt on me? Are you sure about this? He he... they have always been mistrustful. So, what's so weird about it? But, I don't understand what they doubt me over. What do they know about me?" Mei Xue Yan faintly hung her eyelids.

"Nothing in this world is absolute. So, people look for tiny hints until there's no mystery left. You shouldn't have rushed into action today. You should've let me handle it. In fact, you shouldn't have acted out even when they had attacked me with that pressure!" Jun Mo Xie sighed.

"This would've made them target you! In fact, they would've come after you in case that. The Jun Family isn't strong enough at the moment. So, how could it have endured these waves from the Three Holy Lands," Mei Xue Yan replied in a faint voice.

Jun Mo Xie had already guessed this. However, he couldn't help but feel moved when he listened to Mei Xue Yan say this. He lowered his voice as he spoke, "That might not have been the case for sure. I could've used my skills to restrain them. And, I would've handled it so as to flatten the situation. However, you've inflicted serious dangers upon yourself now. You're made yourself a target by doing this. You are so young. Yet, you possess such an imposing momentum that you could make a level three Spirit Xuan expert run for his life. There would be no way of explaining this if one were to evaluate from human standards. Therefore, the only probable explanation for this is... the Tian Fa Forest. However, not many individuals in the Tian Fa Forest possess this kind of strength. In fact, there's only a few. That is what makes Venerable Mei the biggest suspect!"

Mei Xue Yan smiled sweetly and said, "Do you also have these doubts?"

"I have no doubts about this," Jun Mo Xie snorted and said, "That's because I've been certain about it for a long time now. So, why should I have a doubt about it?"

"You're certain about what?" Mei Xue Yan opened her beautiful eyes wide.

Jun Mo Xie stood in silence for a very long time; he didn't say a word. Then, he suddenly turned his body like a tornado, and looked at Mei Xue Yan with his sword-like sharp eyes, "Venerable Mei, for how long had you planned on hiding this from me?"

"How did you know...?" Mei Xue Yan stared at him with her eyes opened wide.

"What's so difficult to guess in this matter? I've known this since the time you had thrashed my ass outside the city!" Jun Mo Xie groaned with a twisted face, "No one has ever been able to thrash my ass like that throughout my life as Jun Mo Xie! Furthermore, you managed to thrash it twice! My ass had been left to swell! Moreover, I had felt the same way both the times! And, both individuals had used that 'World Cage' trick on me... Is that the kind of trick anyone can use? I would be a very dumb man if I wasn't able to figure it out. And, the most important fact is that... you couldn't fully conceal your specific balmy fragrance even though you had used a regular woman's bodily odor to conceal yourself. I must admit that the smell was awfully faint. But, it was still enough."

Jun Mo Xie spoke unhurriedly, "Perhaps I forgot to tell you one thing — I'm extremely sensitive to smell. Especially if it's an enemy's... or that of a woman!"

"Okay! So, you've been playing with me this entire time?" Mei Xue Yan opened her eyes, and growled at him, "Did you have fun teasing me like that? Did you have a great time?"

"You believe that I've been messing around with you?" Jun Mo Xie snorted, "I didn't know that you would be so foolish," Jun Mo

Xie slowly started to walk forward, and gradually came extremely close to Mei Xue Yan. In fact, they had come so close that they could hear each other breathe. Then, Jun Mo Xie fixed his eyes on her, and spoke-up in heavy voice, "You need to trust me!"

Those two fiery eyes of Jun Mo Xie were constantly gazing at her. His warm breath was heating up her face. Mei Xue Yan suddenly began to panic without any reason. In fact, she had been left flustered. Moreover, this had been happening every time he'd start acting like this. [I've cultivated my strength to be at the peak of this world. But, why do I feel scared whenever I'm confronted with his insignificant sky Xuan strength? Why do I feel such fear? Why does it feel like I'm scared in bones? Why can't I cope up with it?]

She couldn't bear it anymore, and took two steps back. Her face had already started to blush. However, she suddenly put up an arrogant and indifferent expression, and spoke, "I trust you! But, what are you trying to do by looking at me like that? Are you trying to scare me?"

"I don't want you to make up stories anymore. Tell me everything. You need to let me handle this matter!" Jun Mo Xie once again went to being cheerful, "They had attacked you once in the past, right? Did they hurt you at that time?"

Mei Xue Yan bit her lip, hung her head to one side, and nodded in a gentle manner.

[This silly girl!]

Jun Mo Xie slowly began to get angry at her again.

"Then, how can you expect that you would be able to work alongside them towards the common purpose of winning the Battle for Seizing the Heavens? Life isn't so pleasant so that you can have such willful expectations. You genuinely believe that this is going to happen? Do you really wish to join hands with those who wish to kill you? You've probably never had any brains. Perhaps your brain has fungi inside it. Now will you tell me what's

good for you?"

Jun Mo Xie was unable to restrain his anger at this moment. The more he spoke, the angrier he got. It no longer matter to him as to what he could say to her, and what he couldn't; he said it anyway. His anger was shooting up.

"How they treat me is an internal matter of our continent. However, the Battle for Seizing the Heavens concerns the future of the entire continent's common people. I may be a Xuan Beast in human form, but I can't put the future of the billions of people at stake because of my personal grievances," Mei Xue Yan sighed and said, "I would use my strength to its best even if I were the only one on this continent to have such intentions. I will try to appeal to their conscience!"

"But, they might not have one!" Jun Mo Xie had started to worry, "It is extremely stupid to join hands with a tiger who wishes to hunt you!" Jun Mo Xie genuinely wanted to say something — [Is it your goddamn business to think about the common people of this entire world?] However, saying this out loud might've lead to a huge argument. Therefore, he decided to keep shut.

"Everyone has their bottom line. I'm obviously not going to sit and wait for my death!" Mei Xue Yan smiled faintly. She then gently lifted her eyes to look at Jun Mo Xie, "You rest assured! Besides, I have to carry on with the responsibilities given to me by the Old Lord."

"The problem is that I don't feel assured! How is it possible for me to calm my heart down?" Jun Mo Xie wrinkled his eyebrows, "Ning Wu Qing has already begun to suspect. He's the kind of person who's certain to make a move once he starts to doubt something. And, he will act big... Moreover, they had sent ten Great Masters to capture you the last time... So, their line-up would be even greater this time."

Jun Mo Xie took two steps, and spoke with a heavy voice, "You

would have acted the same way if you were in my position!"

"Huh! It wouldn't be easy for them if they desire to kill me... especially if you consider my strength!" Mei Xue Yan snorted coldly, "And, I wouldn't mind killing them if they're genuinely like this!"

"The safest place for you is the Tian Fa Forest at present!" Jun Mo Xie took two steps and spoke, "You will return to Tian Fa once this affair is finished here. Okay? And, I will hasten the refining of those pills. I will deliver those to you in Tian Fa once they're done. You can use them to increase Tian Fa's strength. Then, you will have all resources for a battle!"

"Let us put off this discussion until later!" Mei Xue Yan softly sighed. She then thought; [You idiot! How can I walk away at such a time? What would you do I left at this time?]

It must be said that the afternoon session of the auction was even more lively and exciting. Everything seemed exactly like the morning session. The entire scene of the auction hall was busting with fiery energy. However, the speed of the auction's progression was much greater this time.

The only odd point was the moment when the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City had asked for another batch of pills. And, that was because their announcements hadn't created any hustle. Instead, it was met with silence!

In fact, most people didn't even consider this as 'unfair'. After all, this was world where the clenched fist was the absolute argument. However, the Holy Lands' purchases weren't equal to the capacity their fists could ordain. After all, they had only asked for one extra batch. It could even be said that this was contrary to the expectation of most of the families since the Holy Lands had only stopped at one batch each. After all, there were a total of fifty batches of pills. Therefore, most of the families had expected each of the Three Holy Lands to buy at least ten of them in total.



However, these Three Holy Lands had only acquired five batches of pills in this instance. And, this was already an unexpected event for most of these families.

Jun Mo Xie was more unlikely to be polite. He sold these extra two batches of pills at the highest price of 1.4 million. It was pretty obvious that the Elusive Land of Immortals and the Great Golden City didn't care about these worldly possessions such as gold and silver. However, a sky-high price of 1.4 million had still hurt their pockets. In fact, Ning Wu Qing's face had even twitched when he had handed-over the money.

Jun Mo Xie had hardly cared about his reaction. After all, the existence of the Three Holy Lands was a potential threat to him. In fact, it could be reckoned that there would remain no room for reasoning once they had assessed the real value of these pills!

This is why Jun Mo Xie had realized that he couldn't co-exist with them since the moment they had arrived. And, that's because he would never sacrifice his freedom in order to be their alchemist.

However, the Three Holy Lands were very ambitious when it came to knowing the identity of the man behind these mysterious pills. After all, they had never made an appearance in this world in the past. Therefore, their presence at this auction was a proof of their determination.

Jun Mo Xie didn't consider it important to think about their approach. However, it was still gnawing at his mind on an end.

[Do these Three Holy Lands even deserve a glance from me? Are they worthy of my attention?]

[I've been hero of this world since the day I've arrived here!]

[And, I genuinely deserve to be the hero here!]

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie curled his lips, and continued to manipulate the atmosphere of the room.

The color of the night was gradually getting darker. However, all

fifty batches were fortunately sold by the end of the day.

The massive quantity of gold earned by the end of the auction had made Young Master Jun's blood turn cold!

[68 million in gold!]

[That is 3400 tons!]

[In gold!!!]

[Oh! It feels like I've fallen from the heavens!]

A hand was seen raising the gavel, and then dropping it down slowly. Jun Mo Xie was trying to look calm on the outside. But, he was inwardly unable to restrain the excitement once he had calculated the final amount. In fact, his body had even shaken... he had almost lost consciousness!

[This much money would be sufficient for my children and grandchildren. They wouldn't be able to exhaust it even if they strived to. All of them could have three palaces, six courtyards, and seventy-two concubines each! And, they would still have more gold to spend. Could even the mythical Mountain of Gold compare to this?]

# Chapter 536: Fatty Sets Weight-Loss Record

---

Jun Mo Xie arrived at the treasury-storehouse. This huge treasury-storehouse had been meticulously created by the 'Money Crazy' Fatty Tang. It had been built in the Aristocratic Hall's basement. The space was so huge that it was hard to measure. Anyway, it looked like a pitch-dark playground. Tang Yuan's lifetime goal was to cram it with silver. In fact, he had once said, "I — Tang Yuan — will go to Hell with a smile as long as there comes a day when this place is loaded with silver to capacity..."

However, Fatty Tang hadn't expected that his wish to 'go to Hell with a smile' would've been realized so soon. Moreover, he hadn't crammed silver therein... Instead... he had managed to do so with gold!

Fatty was obviously going crazy...

Jun Mo Xie didn't get to look at a pitch-dark room when he arrived at the treasury. Instead, he was looking at the splendor and radiance of Gold. There weren't many shiny-lights in the treasury. But, it had shockingly turned into a golden world. Perhaps, it was more like a majestic golden-mountain!

[It's so dazzling!]

This spectacular scene made Jun Mo Xie's eyes appear like spangles that were reflecting the golden color. This illumination was very similar to the one produced by a Gold Xuan expert's Xuan Qi!

A burst of strange sound came at this moment. It seemed like it was a combination of cry and laughter. It was at a distance, but it was coming closer. Jun Mo Xie then saw a tall and heavy figure dashing out from the depths of the treasury. This individual continued to roar as he passed from Jun Mo Xie's side. But, he entirely ignored Jun Mo Xie. Then, this figure continued to move like a hurricane. This figure ran a circle around the Golden

Mountain... And then, he took another lap around it...

[It must be hard for his thick legs to run this fast...]

That running individual was obviously the 'Money Crazy' Young Master from the Tang Family — Tang Yuan.

Fatty Tang was madly waving his hands while running. The corner of his mouth was spluttering saliva everywhere, and his brows were beaded with sweat. He looked intoxicated. He had opened his eyes to a shocking degree, and he was shouting himself to hoarse, "Gold! So much gold! This entire place is full of gold, and I have earned all of it! This is entirely mine! Gold! Damn the ancestors! I'm rich! I'm very rich..."

Fatty Tang had only engaged in hard labor for one day. But, his physique had unexpectedly turned much thinner. This was obvious from the fact that he had... been able to run laps around this huge area...

It could be said that the result of this weight-loss tactic had been remarkable. But, Fatty's mental state seemed somewhat abnormal at this time...

Fatty's mind had exhibited the highest level of concentration over the last day. He had remembered to eat two drums of pig trotters to supplement his nutritional requirement in the beginning. But, he hadn't even had the time to swallow his saliva as time had progressed...

Somebody had once reminded him to drink water, but he had impatiently bawled out at that individual — "That can wait, but money can't." Then, he had again gotten busy in filling his eyes with gold... filling his hands with gold... and covering himself in gold... It must be said that this amount wasn't sufficient to fill the entire place... But, it was sufficient to bury ten people of Fatty's size!

Counting so much gold could leave anyone with a sprain. But,

Fatty Tang had continued to count this enormous amount of gold even after his body had gotten cramped...

Sweat had oozed out of his body, and had dripped to the ground like rainfall. An eyewitness that recounted that Young Master Tang's robes had been thoroughly drenched in saline and dirt...

In short, Tang Yuan had involuntarily fallen into Young Master Jun's plan. Consequently, he had merrily over-drafted his body today...

It could be estimated that Tang Yuan had lost over twenty-five kilograms today!

And, that was a frightening number!

Tang Yuan was singing and dancing. And, he had been ignoring Jun Mo Xie while passing from his side like before. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie finally shouted when Fatty passed him by the next time, "Tang Yuan!"

However, Tang Yuan straightaway turned a deaf ear since he still wanted to 'skate' around the golden mountain. Jun Mo Xie's eyes swiftly turned, and he grabbed a piece of fat from the back of Tang Yuan's head. He then went ahead, and lifted Fatty to his side. It seemed like he was carrying a huge cloth-sack. He then dropped the Fatty to the ground. But, Jun Mo Xie's hands had gotten full of... this thing didn't feel like fat this time... Instead, it was sweat; huge amounts of sweat!

Tang Yuan's vision had been blurred with fanaticism. He continued to pant for some time. But, the upper part of his body was unable to move since Jun Mo Xie had pinned him down. Fatty's sweat was seemingly melting-away in the same manner that a glacier thaws.

This amount of sweat had even left Jun Mo Xie in great shock! [I reckon that I would've gotten dehydrated by now if I was sweating in this way. In fact, it's possible that I could've died by now. But,

this Tang Yuan has been at it for nearly the entire day, and he's surprisingly still capable of churning out multiple hundred-meter sprints! I have no choice but to admire this Fatty. He's amazing!]

Tang Yuan's consciousness gradually returned to him as the sweat dripped out of his body. And, his eyes also regained their focal length as time passed. He then shook his head since he felt dazzled and perplexed. After that, he asked, "Third Young Master, why do you seem to have three heads? Is this some martial arts technique of yours? This is awesome!"

His voice was hoarse, and he couldn't even make out Jun Mo Xie's appearance...

Jun Mo Xie remained silent. [This dizziness has been caused by the excessive perspiration. It seems that he needs to replenish his body's water content. Losing weight is a good thing. But, losing this much weight can also cause problems...]

Suddenly, Tang Yuan jumped-up. He then grabbed Jun Mo Xie's shoulder. It's unknown where this strength came from, but he had even managed to lift Young Master Jun in the air to sway him! It appeared as if he was shaking a scarecrow. The Fatty even roared madly while doing this, "Wow! Ha ha... wa ha ha... Third Young Master, I love you! I love you more than anyone else in the world! I want to love you! We are rich! La la la la la wu hu ao ao... Damn it... This is my day!"

Jun Mo Xie fluttered in the air like a piece of paper. However, he started to feel dizzy when he listened to Fatty's 'Love Confession'. Fatty's saliva had splattered on his face like rainfall. And, this had left him very indignant. Therefore, he roared in anger since he couldn't bear this anymore, "Fatty! You damned fat rabbit, put me down right now!"

Young Master Jun hadn't used force to free himself because Tang Yuan's body had evidently been over-drafted to a very dangerous degree. However, the Fatty's spirit was still extremely stimulated.

Therefore, there was a possibility that Jun Mo Xie could've ended-up taking down Fatty Tang's arms with him if he had used strength...

Bang!

Jun Mo Xie fell to the ground. Fatty Tang had no option but to stop his madness. However, his physical strength had drained out by now. So, he merely sat down on the ground. After that... he lost his consciousness...

"What happened? What happened? What's going on?" Sun Xiao Mei dashed-in helter-skelter.

"What happened? This 'Money Crazy' guy is exhausted and dizzy!" Jun Mo Xie stated in between laughter and tear.

"How did he suddenly become so thin?" Sun Xiao Mei asked in distress, "How did he lose so much weight this quickly? Can his body bear this?"

Jun Mo Xie glanced at Tang Yuan's body as it lay down on the ground. And, Young Master Jun realized that he could already make-out the Fatty's facial features... Therefore, he could help but swallow his saliva in fright. [Isn't this result too good?]

"Miss Sun, you should take this Fatty back at first. I am afraid that he won't feel like eating for a few days... But, you don't need to worry about that. It's just that he's very exhausted. So, he won't be able to eat for a while. I estimate that he won't regain his appetite for another five-six days. And, he will lose a significant amount of weight during this time. He should only be given water to drink in case he's thirsty. And, he should only eat vegetarian food if he's hungry; he must abstain from meat. In fact, don't let him eat any meat. He mustn't eat anything greasy either. So, he can't eat oily food. I will also give him a course of treatment before he returns to normal. And, that will help him in losing more of his weight. In fact, he will end-up looking like a model," Jun Mo Xie laughed twice.

"He couldn't lose weight earlier. So, how is possible for him to lose so much weight in a single day? My Yuan was chubby, but he was still good-looking..." Sun Xiao Mei was hesitating. Tang Yuan had lost so much weight today that Sun Xiao Mei had gotten a little worried. After all, a fat husband is always better than a dead husband...

"You are being foolish! He will put on weight again if you act so indecisively. And, he will eventually die of his fat; excessive fat is also a kind of illness!"

Jun Mo Xie said furiously, "You don't have the heart to do it. So, I will have to be the bad guy. Somebody come and help me lift this Fatty! No one is allowed to visit him without my permission! And, this rule applies to his father, mother, or fiancé as well! Song Shang, come and take care of him. I will peel your skin if you let him eat even a small amount of fatty foods!"

He then went out while spitting anger.

The aggravated Sun Xiao Mei gazed at Jun Mo Xie's back profile as he left. She then muttered in a low voice, "This man is so unreasonable. He's too much..."

Then, she squatted down, and gently stroked Tang Yuan's face. She felt sorry for him. She softly said, "Fatty, you must hold on. You mustn't eat meat for a few days. That shouldn't be a big problem..."

Fatty suddenly started to giggle in the midst of his coma-like state. He unconsciously lifted his hands lifted in the air as saliva flowed out from the corner of his mouth. Then, he suddenly howled while drooling with desire, "Gold... so much gold... so many wives and concubines... Wow ha ha ha..."

Sun Xiao Mei opened her eyes wide in disbelief since she had been stunned by this. Then, she stood up and firmly kicked on the Fatty's ass. She then walked out with an ashen face while saying, "Come on and get him. Song Shang, you must keep a tight watch



on him. Forget about Third Young Master Jun, I will peel your skin first if you let him eat even a small amount of fatty stuff!"

Then, she walked out while fuming with rage...

Song Shang laughed mischievously as he repeatedly complied with everyone's orders. He then stroked his chin proudly, and said, "Ah Fatty, you've finally fallen into Uncle Song's hands. Now see how this Uncle Song sets you right! Let's see if our Young Fatty will sit on my neck and shit after this... I will cook lavish meals every day. And, I will eat them in front of you. But, you won't be allowed to touch even a single dish..."

Things happened as they were expected to...

Tang Yuan slumbered for two days. And, the first thing he did after he woke up — was to rush and find the latrine! After all, he had been holding back for three days. So, God knows how much poison had gotten stocked in his body... This amount would be even harder to calculate if one were to consider Fatty's capacity for consuming food...

His head crashed into the bed after he returned from there. He was feeling dizzy, and his eyes had dimmed. His appetite had reduced very significantly, and he felt vexed. In fact, he wanted to vomit most of the time. Consequently, he only ingested two small bowls of rice porridge on the first day...

Sun Xiao Mei was greatly amazed by this; she had been secretly observing these activities. [Was Jun Mo Xie right?] It must be said that Miss Sun's was angry with the Fatty, but she still couldn't stop herself from worrying about him. Therefore, she had hid herself at secret place to investigate. [I will even help Tang Yuan in stealing some food if he apologizes to me.]

However, Sun Xiao Mei's kind intentions were destined to be overlooked. Tang Yuan had offended her twice, but he had been so preoccupied at that time that he hadn't even been aware of what he had said. So, how could he apologize to her?

Tang Yuan was still dispirited and listless the next day. He ate some appetizers, and had a few bowls of porridge. However, he only frowned when he looked at the steamed bread.

Tang Yuan had slightly regained his vitality by the third day. So, he wanted to eat a little. Therefore, Song Shang meticulously cooked a banquet, and set up the dinner table. Then, he and Hai Cheng Feng merrily ate in front of Tang Yuan. However, the Fatty could only scratch his cheeks and tweak his ears in anxiety while jumping up-and-down.

However, the two Sky Xuan experts had gotten this chance to get back at him after much difficulty. So, how could they miss it so easily? Therefore, they kept a tight watch on him. Fatty Tang jumped up-and-down in helplessness for half a day. Then, he eventually couldn't take it anymore. So, he went on a day-long hunger-strike in a fit of pique...

## Chapter 537: Fatty's Bad Luck

---

The fourth day was even more awful. Tang Yuan looked through the archway, and saw that he had only been given three steamed rolls for meal. He devoured them in the blink of an eye. But, he wasn't satisfied yet. [Abstaining from meat is harder than one would expect! There's a lot of vegetarian food here. But, I can't help but starve no matter how much I eat of it!]

Fatty Tang suddenly noticed that his belly had reduced to a great extent by the fifth day. In fact, he could even see his toes now. His two eyes were now visible in their proper shape; they had only been peeping out of a seam earlier. However, they were entirely exposed now...

Tang Yuan got very excited when he noticed this. So, he ran to the weighing scale that was used for weighing animals. Two burly men came to raise the weights as he stood on it. And, he was pleasantly surprised to find out that his body's weight had dropped.

The measuring needle had stopped at the frightening number of 265kgs five days ago. But, this weight had come out to be only 185kgs at this time. This meant that his weight had decreased by 80 Kgs in only five days!

Tang Yuan's surprise couldn't be described in words. [This is extremely frightful, right? How is it even possible! Am I Dreaming? I wouldn't even think about something this good in a dream!]

However, his ineffable surprise was interrupted by an unexpected situation...

And, his extreme joy turned to sorrow when this happened. Two big men showed-up at the Aristocratic Hall's gate. Moreover, they held long knives in their hands. They then pointed their weapons at Tang Yuan, and roared, "That's the Fatty! Let's kill him!"

Tang Yuan simply couldn't comprehend the situation. [Who could they be? Is it possible that the Huang Family has hired assassins?] However, it was useless to think about these things in the current situation. Therefore, he turned around, and broke into a run. And, those two burly men also began to chase after him since they weren't willing to let go of him. Tang Yuan was shouting for help on top of his voice while running. However, the guard-posts were somehow empty at this time even though the security at the Aristocratic Hall was very tight on normal days.

Tang Yuan had been rendered helpless because of this. Therefore, he ran towards the garden without a better alternative. Then, he started to run in circles around the buildings in the Aristocratic Hall's courtyard. Those two huge men also started after him. They screamed on top of their voices as they chased after him while holding their cold and glittering sword high. However, it could be assumed that their knowledge of martial arts was very poor. After all, they hadn't even realized that they could use a pincer-attack method in this case! Instead, they simply ran after him in an attempt to overtake catch him.

Fatty's running speed wasn't that good. But, nothing great could be said about the speeds of the two men either. The two men had been running at a distance of 4 or 5 feet behind Tang Yuan's body the entire time. Moreover, they had been constantly yelling whilst striving to strike him in vain. However, one of them was able to approach closer at one point. And, he had slashed at the Fatty's back in that instance. This attack had slashed open a big gash in Fatty's robes, and blood had begun to ooze out of the wound. The Fatty had obviously been left to scream in pain as a result...

Fatty wailed loudly. The pain obviously made him run faster; there was a look of terror on his face. [Oh God. This is terrible. Is this how I'm going to die?] Fatty began to run even faster in a fit desperation for the fear of death...

The two men blindly went-on yelling and abusing at him from

behind, "We will squeeze all that fat from your body! Then, we will use it make a lantern out of it!" Their curses made it evident for Tang Yuan that they had been hired by the Huang Family to take revenge upon him...

And, this made the Fatty run even faster out of fear. In fact, he had been scared so witless that his brain had left his skull, and his soul had left his body... [Oh crap! I have to shortage of gold if they had wanted money! But, they're here for revenge... They're here for my life!]

Fatty started to run even faster in desperation. He was aware of his situation. So, he knew his own speed as well. He knew that they could catch him if he stopped for even a little while. In fact, he didn't even dare to look back...

He soon found himself gasping for breath and sweating profusely. His legs felt heavy as if they had been loaded with lead. His throat felt pumped out like a bellow. However, those messengers of death were still chasing him, and didn't seem willing to stop. So, how could the Fatty stop and get slaughtered like livestock? Therefore, he bravely continued to run faster with those swollen feet. Then, Fatty suddenly felt a burst of relaxation in his entire body; he suddenly felt an ineffable strength in his legs. Consequently, Tang Yuan rejoiced and continued to run like a wild horse!

Jun Mo Xie, Hai Chen Feng, and Song Shang were on the rooftop at this time. The three individuals stood in a circle, and were merrily chatting while cracking melon seeds. They didn't seem worried about anything. However, Jun Mo Xie suddenly felt astounded at something, and began to speak, "Oh, this is interesting! This Fatty has made a breakthrough! This is amazing! Isn't it?" However, Hai Chen Feng and Song Shang were amazed by this since they were unable to understand what he was talking about...

Meanwhile, Tang Yuan was running violently. And, he was

constantly screaming out of panic. He kept calling for help, but couldn't find anyone. So, he kept running for his life. He felt as if there was no strength left in his legs at one time. But then, he suddenly felt as if his strength had revived-enough to allow him to run again. Then, he again felt as if his strength had vanished and he couldn't run. Yet again, his strength revived, and he could... Thereupon, this cycle continued for seven or eight times in total...

His energy eventually got drained in its entirety. So, he fell down to the ground since he was too exhausted. His hands and feet twitched, and he began to vomit blood. He then spoke-up in desperation, "Do whatever you want to do... but... But, give me a good end..." he passed out after he had said this.

The two burly men dropped their weapons with a 'clanging' sound after the Fatty fainted. They then bent down, and propped their hands against their knees for support. Then, they stuck out their tongues, and started to pant so heavily that it seemed as if their organs would drop out. They complained to themselves as they gasped; [Young Master... You killed us... How can this Fatty run like this... He didn't stop the entire morning... Oh God...]

The entire circuit they had been running on had been drenched in sweat by now...

However, Jun Mo Xie felt satisfied at his initial success. So, he came down to take a look at the Fatty. Then, he smiled and said, "That's fine. He has once again resumed to his state from five days ago. That's good. You will continue doing as I say. Continue to prohibit him from eating fish and meat. It won't be good if we make him dependent on those Mysterious Yang Pills either. So, only give him one per day. Moreover, the number of steamed buns in his daily meals shouldn't exceed three..." Jun Mo Xie left after he had said this.

Tang Yuan leisurely woke up, and found that a worried Song Shang was sitting by his bedside. Song Shang said as soon as he woke up, "How did this happen? I went out for a moment, and so

much happened? Fortunately, I came back in time. Else, those two men would've turned Young Master Tang into a ghost! Even the guards have died... And, you would've been buried alongside them if any mishap had happened!"

Tang Yuan felt that he was very lucky. Therefore, he thanked Song Shang even though he didn't have much strength left in his body. Then, he finished a bowl of porridge, and went back to sleep. And, the same cycle was repeated for another five days...

Fatty had revived his strength by the tenth day, and felt a lot better as a result. However, he then recalled that he hadn't seen Sun Xiao Mei for quite a while now. So, he decided to visit the Sun Family's residence. However, he ran into a certain young man when he reached at the gate of the Sun Family's residence. This young man had oiled hair, and a powdered face. Moreover, he was one of Tang Yuan's former love-enemies, and was said to have attempted wooing Sun Xiao Mei...

It must be mentioned that Sun Xiao Mei's figure and beautiful face had become extremely popular of late. Therefore, numerous good-looking men had been trying to woo her. In fact, a multitude of men would come to woo her from every part of the city...

That greasy-headed young man heard that the man standing in front of him was Tang Yuan. And, he got extremely angry. However, he didn't seem inclined on starting a one-on-one fight either. So, he shouted out orders to kill Tang Yuan without delay... Tang Yuan had also brought many bodyguards along with him. However, his bodyguards fled the scene since they had noticed that the situation wasn't good. This meant that they had left behind Young Master Tang to confront those shining swords by himself...

Tang Yuan was struck dumb by this!

"Oh Crap! Why doesn't all of this end! ...Everyone... everywhere... is waiting to kill me! I don't have any other option..."

"But... to run!!"

Thus, Fatty turned his buttocks around without much of a choice, and ran like a wild horse at full gallop. He ran wherever he could, and didn't think much about which road he chose. But, that young man was unwilling to let go. Consequently, Tang Yuan was chased to every street of the Capital City by that young man!

It was very strange that no officers or soldiers were present around to intervene. Moreover, there was no one chivalrous-enough to show up in order to fight against this injustice. Not a single one of Fatty's acquaintances could be spotted in the vicinity either. Furthermore, every family in the city closed their doors upon him. Therefore, Tang Yuan had no choice but to run from one street to the other...

Tang Yuan probably covered every street of the entire Tian Xiang City. However, there eventually came a time when he wasn't able to endure it any further. So, he fell on the ground out of exhaustion, and couldn't get up again. In fact, he felt as if his body had been paralyzed. However, it must be said that this condition was still slightly better than the last time's. After all, he didn't faint this time. An individual sharply spoke some words of righteousness at this 'critical' moment, "Who dares to harm Young Master Tang? I'll kill that man!"

This voice belonged to Hai Chen Feng.

The savior had finally arrived for the rescue!

Tang Yuan felt so grateful that he was... nearly moved to tears...

[He's such a good man. Had my fat blinded my mind? Why did I order him around like that in the past?]

The half-fainted Tang Yuan could hear a lot of screaming in the background. This was also accompanied by sounds of clashing weapons. Then, he heard someone shout, "This doesn't look good... Everybody... run for it!" This was followed by the sounds of people fleeing away without a trace...



Hai Chen Feng picked Tang Yuan up, carried him on the shoulder, and began to walk back. However, Hai Chen Feng didn't feel that Tang Yuan's weight was much as it used to be...

Poor Young Master Tang Yuan had reached the verge of collapse after this round of intimidation. His eyes had turned green. He was once again served porridge after his return. So, Tang Yuan said with tears in his eyes, "I feel like my intestines have squeezed-in due to starvation... Can't you give me something nice to eat?"

Another five days passed in the same fashion. Then, Tang Yuan's weight was measured once again. However, he was scared witless this time. [Crap! Only 115kgs!]

He had gone from the initial 265kgs to the present 115kgs. This meant that he had lost 150kgs after only twenty days of hard labor. Fatty still looked a little obese at present. However, he looked as handsome as a jade tree if one were to compare to the Fatty from before.

Tang Yuan had finally been able to lose weight owing to the crazy tortures of his devil-like friend Jun Mo Xie!

This was a huge success. Moreover, it was a unique accomplishment. After all, losing weight at such a rate was unprecedented... no matter which world's context we were to bring this up in! In fact, this was an archetype for a legendary folklore! Tang Yuan's name would've been mentioned in the Guinness Book of World Records in case this had happened in the modern world!

Mentioning this in a 'bro-talk' would've sounded something like this — "How did you get so thin so quickly? Did you get cancer or something?"

A normal person wouldn't have been able to stand this if they had been in Fatty's place. However, Tang Yuan had been eating enriching delicacies throughout his life. And, this had made his body strong and sturdy enough to endure this. Moreover, Jun Mo

Xie would often sneak into the Fatty's room at night when he would notice that Tang Yuan wasn't able to bear it. Then, Young Master Jun would transfer his spiritual energy into Tang Yuan's body in order to open and unblock his meridians while he slept. Consequently, Tang Yuan would find himself recovered by the time he would wake up the next morning. His energy would be reinstated as well. But, he was still unaware of the reasons for it. So, he continued to lament his bad luck...

However, his body-weight had decreased by a significant margin. So, his appetite had also reduced... Moreover, he had gotten accustomed to the diet of vegetables and tofu over the last twenty days or so. Therefore, he couldn't get back to fatty foods even if he wanted to.

This was obviously extremely painful for Tang Yuan. [I desperately wanted to eat more. But, my mouth gets exhausted very quickly. It's taking too long to swallow. Moreover, my stomach can't withstand these fatty foods anymore...] That is why Fatty clenched his teeth and stamped his foot as he declared — "I won't be eating fat from now on!"

Tang Yuan's weight-loss success was officially announced at this point!

A grand celebration was organized to commemorate this success on the very same evening. Sun Xiao Mei had made the arrangements for it. However, Tang Yuan found many familiar faces there... The two burly men who had wanted to kill him with their swords... And, that young man from some rich family! i.e. his so-called 'love rival'. All of them were present on the scene. And, Tang Yuan couldn't help but be stupefied as a result...

## Chapter 538: Under Pressure; Can Only Strive To Do The Utmost!

---

Fatty was also an intelligent man. So, he also understood when he thought about it. Everything indicated that it was Jun Mo Xie's strategy. In fact, this matter had a lot of loop holes from the start. But, who thinks so much when it comes to a moment of life and death... Fatty didn't even know whether he ought to laugh or cry. He didn't know whether he ought to step forward and thank his friend... or go and settle the accounts...

Then, Jun Mo Xie carefully selected a martial technique, and told Sun Xiao Mei to force Fatty into practicing it.

Fatty Tang's weight loss also managed to produce a small joke. He was returning to Tang Family's residence one day, but he was stopped by the guards. Moreover, the guards refused to let him enter no matter the Fatty said. The guard only state, "I don't recognize you..."

However, Jun Mo Xie had been feeling tremendous pressure during this time!

The Three Holy Lands were like three huge and irresistible mountains which were putting a lot of pressure on him. Jun Mo Xie himself hadn't anticipated that the auction he had organized to earn some money would lead these three behemoths to target him...

Jun Family's current strength was at a level where they could proclaim themselves as hegemonies among the families of the secular world; they could even claim themselves a super-family without earning anyone's disapproval. However, the strength of the Three Holy Lands had been at the peak of existence for the last several thousand years. And, the Jun Family was far from enough in comparison. Let's consider the Three Holy Lands to be like eagles; the ordinary families would only qualify to be like free-

range chicken by that analogy. And, the Jun Family was only one level higher than the ordinary families. That is — they were a fowl at best!

Jun Family seemed to possess tyrannical power. But, they didn't even have the strength to retaliate if the Three Holy Lands genuinely determined to destroy them. In fact, the Three Holy Lands could destroy them in-between dawn and dusk!

This had rendered Jun Mo Xie with a feeling that he was on the edge of an eminent crisis which could strike him anytime and anywhere. And, this had left him very annoyed. But, he had no way out...

He had no way out for the time being at least...

The Jun Family's strength had indeed undergone tremendous changes ever since he had arrived in this world. It had move up in the hierarchy from being an ordinary noble family, and had quickly turned into the most valiant and influential family. They had even developed strong relations with Great Master level individuals. And, they had also gained support from the Tian Fa Forest. Therefore, it could be said that he had already transcended to the top of this world's secular society...

Jun Mo Xie had never felt arrogant over these achievements. He had certainly built everything with his own hands. He had produced clouds with one hand and rain with the other. He had turned every situation to his advantage. In fact, he had sailed with the tail wind. This had obviously left Jun Mo Xie to appreciate his own intelligence.

He felt a sense of achievement since he had created something from nothing. It was as if he had conquered an entire city whilst being unarmed.

However, this accomplishment seemed entirely worthless in front of the on-coming crisis. It was as if his accomplishments would collapse at the first blow!

But, Jun Mo Xie wasn't willing to resign to a situation wherein his family's fate was between the palms of someone else. After all, it was possible that these people could flip it over anytime they-so-chose. He needed to do something for self-preservation; and, also to suppress that sullenness of his heart.

Therefore, Jun Mo Xie had been striving in a state of desperation during this moment...

He had been striving in the Hong Jun Pagoda to refine the pills this entire time. Or, he was practicing his martial arts. Or, he was running to the treasury in order to refine his Blood of Yellow Flame Sword. He had refined eighteen pills of the Vitality Linkage Dan after three successful attempts in these twenty days. However, there had also been a curious incident that was crying to be explained — he had managed to refine twelve pills of the Vitality Congregation Dan owing to two successful attempts. However, when it came to the Heavenly Vitality Pills...

Jun Mo Xie's face had stained with two steams of tears when this issue had been brought up...

He had believed that these Heavenly Vitality Pills were the most important one among the three types of dans. Therefore, he had figured that they would be the most difficult pill to refine. However, he had surprisingly succeeded in the first attempt itself! Moreover, his attempt had left-behind ten perfectly-round and best-quality pills in the furnace!

Jun Mo was left baffled in the end. [It turned out that I was wrong. It was the easiest! Poor me... I had always regarded it as the most difficult mountain to climb... Ah! I'm truly... speechless.]

The Young Master brushed his gloom aside, and attempted the process for more times in one session. And, he succeeded each time. He then whimpered and ingested one of his pills. He chewed it with a crackling sound. But, he only had to chew it twice before the vitality was pushed into his body.

It must be mentioned that he was constantly practicing to refine pills, constantly refining pills... continuously over-drafting himself, and constantly recovering his energy during this period of time. Therefore, the bottleneck of Jun Mo Xie's Sky Xuan Peak had eventually loosened. Consequently, Jun Mo Xie succeeded in upgrading his cultivation right after he took one Heavenly Vitality Pill. And, he reached the Spirit Xuan level!

The bottleneck had already loosened. And, his meridians were then supplied with fifty years-worth of pure aura. Therefore, he had broken past his bottle neck with ease! However, Young Master Jun didn't rest even after that. Instead, he straightaway swallowed a Vitality Congregation Pill. After all, he could bear the burden since he had reached the required realm. Moreover, this pill could increase the benefits even if it was a bit excessive to take it right now. Anyway, it wouldn't hinder these benefits in any manner. Also, Jun Mo Xie's Art of Unlocking the Heaven's Fortune would help in reducing the overload in case there were any issues with his current cultivation...

This twenty-day-long struggle finally came to an end.

Jun Mo Xie had found time to return to his home and check-in besides helping Tang Yuan in losing his weight. However, he would instantly return to Hong Jun Pagoda if there'd be no news of activity. After all, the smoke and fire from the meteors was already visible in the sky. And, this indicated that the times of trouble were approaching...

Big Bear and the Earth Cracker had indeed had a great time during this period. They'd spend the entire day in Tian Xiang City. They had been living life of debauchery, and forgotten their home and duties in their entirety. Moreover, Jun Mo Xie hadn't bothered to send them back. Instead, he had urged them to stay and wait for the day when he'll finish refining the pills. He had done this so that their strength could be upgraded before they'd start on their return journey.

Jun Mo Xie was almost certain that these two Beast Kings would encounter a powerful besiege on their return journey. But, the pills could enhance their strength, and provide them with a life-saving insurance by doing so. Moreover, he felt that it was very important to help the Tiger King in breaking through his bottleneck. After all, he ought to have sufficient strength for self-defense...

Jun Mo Xie had finally refined the Blood of Yellow Flame further by constantly adding elements from the gold he had acquired in the auction. And, he had also refined those nine swords he had previously smelted once his skills had improved. However, the amount of gold in the treasury had reduced as a result.

He would've probably been dearly sorry in case Fatty had caught sight of it. [This is a loss! This is a huge loss! Millions of gold coins... have disappeared in silence...]

Jun Mo Xie came out from the Hong Jun Pagoda at dawn on this day. He bathed himself, and neatly put on white robes. Then, he embraced the fruit of his labor, and turned towards Guan Qing Han's courtyard.

Everybody was anxiously waiting to see it! So, there was no time to tarry...

Elegant Fragrance Courtyard...

One mustn't say that only women stroll crazily down the streets whilst going on insane shop sprees. In fact, men who've never strolled across the street before... are also the same.

And, this was particularly true for these two men — Big Bear and the Earth Cracker. After all, how many shopping streets had they seen? It could be reckoned that even the craziest shopaholic woman would also concede defeat in front of these two men's current state.

They would buy whatever they would see. They wouldn't even bargain. They wouldn't simply buy it and leave. After all, a man's

biggest advantage is his frankness!

They had been wantonly sweeping across the Tian Xiang City's markets. However, they could've never imagined that the Lord of Tian Fa would wish to return these items. Moreover, Big Bear and Earth Cracker would simply be reduced to bowing their heads while enduring the admonishing.

The two Beast Kings had the gold and silver that Jun Mo Xie had given them. So, their attitude was similar to a millionaire who had entered a village. They'd frantically rake-in every big shop of Tian Xiang City. They'd buy whatever pleased their eyes, and whatever they deemed precious. Consequently, the amount of gold and silver notes rapidly shrank, but the number of things that they had bought increased with each passing day. In fact, these things had eventually risen to the size of a mountain when piled-up.

The two Beast Kings were very smart about it. They had kept everything they had purchased in the front courtyard since that place was outside Mei Xue Yan's line of sight. After all, Mei Xue Yan was generally in the Elegant Fragrance Courtyard, and was unlikely to go out. Therefore, these two had thought that they could get away with this. And, everything would be easy to handle once they'd return to the Tian Fa Forest... It's a pity that God's plan supersedes our own... Thus, they were caught in the end...

They were stopped at home by Mei Xue Yan when they were leaving to continue their frantic shopping spree on this day.

Both the Beast Kings were kneeling on the ground by the time Jun Mo Xie arrived. There was cold sweat on their forehead. Their facial muscles were twitching with fear, and they weren't even daring to move. However, Green Hunter seemed to be rejoicing at their misfortune. In fact, there was no trace of sympathy for them in her eyes. It seemed as if the sight of these two men getting admonished was very pleasing to her eyes. Meanwhile, Guan Qing Han was smiling with lips pursed...



This situation was very strange. Mei Xue Yan had instructed these two guys to pack up and return in a couple of days. However, they were fortunate that Guan Qing Han had spoken a few words of advice in the beginning. Her words had gone something like this, "These guys have no shame. All traces of shame have evaporated from their beings, and only this rotten shamelessness is left behind. So, there's no point in saying anything."

It was obvious that anybody's face would expose a bemused expression upon watching their crazy action. Therefore, one couldn't be blamed for mischievously fawning in the hope of getting a better show. After all, it was unlikely for anyone to speak in their favor under these circumstances...

Mei Xue Yan's anger still hadn't calmed down by now. She grabbed a women's silk shirt, and threw it at the Tiger King as she said, "Earth Cracker! See, this is what you've bought. I've considered it if you had bought something useful. But, I can't understand this. Tian Fa is where the Xuan Beasts live. Who else lives there? But, you bought so many women's clothes. What will you do with them when you go back? Will you wear them?! Or will you give them to your subordinates for accessorizing?! And this... and this... you're losing your head!"

Several 'brushing' sounds were heard as many items were thrown at Earth Cracker. One box even opened with a 'bang', and a fragrance spread everywhere. It had turned out to be a perfume. Some of the liquid had also made its way into the Tiger King's mouth. And, he was left to issue incessant 'e... e...' hiccups as a result.

Mei Xue Yan furiously said, "Why did you buy this nuisance? Do you want to put this on your hairy body? Hmm...? Earth Cracker, you seem very interested in this stuff! You... you bought a large amount of women's products. But, you didn't buy anything else... You even have bracelets here... this is..."

Then, she suddenly got even angrier, and said, "What is this? A

Foot-binding cloth...? Earth Cracker! Who did you buy this for?"

Earth-Cracker continuously wiped his cold sweat, but didn't dare to speak-up. Earth Cracker's eyes were continuously glancing towards Big Bear. It seemed as if Earth Cracker wanted to say, [Fourth Brother, you should say something. You told me to buy this stuff. Ah! You told me to buy these things for the maids of Elder Sister's future Palace. That's what we were preparing for... I'm being treated unjustly. Why don't you say something...]

Big Bear was squatting on the ground. However, he finally couldn't prevent himself from laughing. And, his entire body started to twitch while he rejoiced in other's misfortune.

Jun Mo Xie was standing at the door. He too couldn't prevent himself from letting out two 'he he' sounds.

"What are you laughing at? You still have the audacity to laugh? Big Bear, you stupid bear! Take a look at this stuff you've bought! See... See... See... This... and this one..." Big Bear's face was suddenly pelted with various kinds of objects.

"Tea cups. Golden glasses! This glass is so small. Can you even use it? Is there anyone else who can use this? And, these clothes... You're one level ahead when it comes to the clothes, Big Bear! You even bought a coat made of bear-fur?! You are a Bear King, Big Bear! You like things that are made from your people's bodies? No. You like these things so much that you even bought them?" Mei Xue Yan continued even though her charming face had paled, "You want to harm your own race now? Has this gold roasted your brain?"

## Chapter 539: Mei Xue Yan's Happiness

---

"It's... such... a cold winter..." Big Bear stammered; he had begun to choke and sweat. He had been laughing at other people's misery a moment ago. But, a whole lot of abuses had suddenly rained on his head now. This had left him flabbergasted. And, a strange expression had emerged on his face as a result.

"Cold...?" Mei Xue Yan raised her leg, and let a kick loose at Big Bear. This made him roll away on the ground, "You go into 'torpor' as soon as the winter arrives! Isn't that's how you've been managing things your entire life? So, what 'cold' nonsense are you talking about? Moreover, you're the Bear King! Are you going to wear a coat made of bear skin? You're very talented! You're exactly like that dim-witted Jun Mo Xie... you have no shame either!"

Jun Mo Xie's smile turned into an expression of sorrow when he heard this. [How did this land on me? Don't you know that I'm not foolish? I've only been pretending to be foolish this entire time. So, why would you mock me like that?]

Bear King and Earth Cracker were scowling in misery, and weren't able to say anything.

"So, our Old Bear hasn't gone into torpor this year? He's leaping and frisking-about instead?" Jun Mo Xie had seen that the two individuals were in a wretched and embarrassed state. Therefore, he decided to change the topic with the intention of smoothing things over.

"Why have you come here? He's the Bear King. How does it matter to you if he wants to torpor or not? And, I'm not done talking to you either. Tell me, why did you give so much money to these two fools?"

Mei Xue Yan looked at him, and waited for him to speak. However, she then noticed that he had a smile of contentment on his face. She couldn't help but ask, "What are you smiling at?"

However, Mei Xue Yan had sensed that Young Master Jun had already procured more pills. In fact, her expectations were faintly evident in her voice.

Jun Mo Xie stepped forward with a 'whoosh'. Then, he smiled and said, "Fortunately, I don't feel insulted. Oh, Xue Yan! You can start counting the number of people on your side. There shouldn't be any problem as long as the number of people isn't unusually large!"

Mei Xue Yan shot up her eyebrows. [He dared to call out my name?] However, she quickly came back to herself. [Are the pills ready?] She suddenly forgot to settle these matters with him. Instead, her fingers began to dance in counting without any music.

Bear King and Earth Cracker gazed in Jun Mo Xie's direction, and secretly gave him a thumbs up. [Wow! That's an amazing speed of progress! He's worthy of being hailed as Big Sister's husband! He called her by her first name! And, he even took control over her anger so quickly!]

Both the Beast Kings were gazing at Jun Mo Xie with an expression of admiration in their eyes...

[He's an awesome man!]

"Ten... Ten are enough!" Mei Xue Yan had closed her eyes while counting. She then sighed, and exclaimed.

"Ten? Are you sure?" Jun Mo Xie was surprised by this. He had thought that Mei Xue Yan would include all the Xuan Beasts who had reached close to the Ninth Level's peak. Therefore, it was shocking for him since Mei Xue Yan had only asked for ten pills.

"Without a doubt," Mei Xue Yan took a deep breath. "Ten pills are enough. One doesn't have to be greedy. Those level nine Xuan Beasts are only one step away from transformation stage. But, how can we allow them to achieve it without any efforts? Moreover, upgrading the strengths of only the Beast Kings would be more

beneficial for the Tian Fa Forest's management. As far as the rest are concerned... I'll go back, choose among them, and train them carefully later on. After all, I'll have a major headache in case some of them turn out to be extremely wild and untamable."

Jun Mo Xie clapped his hands in appreciation, "That's right! That's good! This is the proper way to handle this situation. After all, the soldiers can be effectively governed in this manner. The Beast Kings would have absolute authority over other Xuan Beasts if we follow this. And, we can then consider the follow-up development plan without any constraints. Mei Xue Yan, you are extremely thoughtful!"

Then, he took out the fruit of his labor. He took out a jade bottle from his chest pocket, and placed it on the table; the bottle instantly attracted everyone's gaze like a magnet.

"There are five pills in this bottle. I've given you four in the past. And, you've already taken one. So, that's an exact ten!" Jun Mo Xie exclaimed in a heavy voice, "I recommend that Tiger King, Bear King, and Snake King not return to the Tian Fa Forest for the time being. Instead, they must take the pill here, and advance their levels without delay. The sooner — the better! What do you think about it?"

"Green Hunter has already taken one. But, these two guys are extremely short-tempered. Moreover, this matter needs to be handled wisely. Their strength would increase by a solid margin. But, what would I do if they go around abusing their powers after they return to Tian Fa? Wouldn't that... make things difficult for me?" Mei Xue Yan looked extremely worried as she cast solemn glances on Big Bear and Earth Cracker.

The Bear King and Tiger King had heard the news that one's abilities could be enhanced by merely consuming these mysterious pills. And, they had suddenly become extremely overjoyed to have come here for this delivery assignment. [This is exactly what I had expected when I had come here... ha ha...] Therefore, they couldn't

contain their happiness. But, their faces flattened like a sheet of paper as soon as they heard Mei Xue Yan's words...

It could be said that Mei Xue Yan understood them very well. Both of them had been thinking of this a moment ago — [We'll enhance our strengths, and go back. Then, we'll show-off our abilities in front of that Old Crane! And, we'll let everyone know how powerful we've become...] But, how could they have anticipated that Mei Xue Yan would reject the idea even before their beautiful dream had come to reality...

"Bear King and Tiger King are extremely simple-minded. But, they're understanding individuals nonetheless. So, how can they do something like that? It must be said that they had created a killing ring at Tian Xiang's gates the other day. But, the stupid prince was unlucky to not have opened his eyes to see everything clearly. It's essential for them to take these pills. They've walked the entire way from Southern Heaven to Tian Xiang as far as I know. It must be admitted that they've killed many people on the way, but they never provoked anyone on their own accord. They had acted-up only when they were provoked by the other party."

Jun Mo Xie spoke sternly with an air of righteousness, "That's why I don't think these two can do something like that...!"

The two Beast Kings were very moved by this. In fact, they even looked at Jun Mo Xie with eyes full of fervent tears. They thought — [He's a genuinely amazing Brother-in-law. He should be our brother-in-law forever! We wouldn't let Big Sister change her husband even if she wants to!]

"They would grab and beat up Long Crane if worse comes to worst. They might even take the command from him for a short while. But, they won't do much more than that," Jun Mo Xie continued.

The two Beast Kings felt like fainting... [Do we look like the kind of people who'd try to take the command by force?]

"Don't tell me that you... haven't thought about 'it' already? They have to return to Tian Fa. But, their return trip won't be as smooth as their journey to this place," Jun Mo Xie took the lead, and spoke-up with a dignified expression, "Enhancement of strength should be done without delay! You might think that the journey back to Tian Fa might be easy. But, don't forget that they might have to face some opposition from the Three Holy Lands! Their current strength barely gives them a hope of being able to defend themselves in a one-on-one situation. But, there's no point in even mentioning an ambush situation! It's not a cakewalk to survive in this situation! Their existing cultivation would probably suffer great harm even if they were lucky enough to return to Tian Fa. Do you want them to be like the Sixth Lion and the Seventh Monkey?"

Mei Xue Yan irresolutely muttered with a heavy look on her face, "What's the probability that they would intercept these two?"

Jun Mo Xie said with a bitter smile, "It's not that you don't realize this yourself. You just don't wish to believe it. There's at least an 80% chance that they will attempt to intercept these two! But, would you like to gamble with their lives even if there's only half-a-chance?"

Mei Xue Yan was rendered speechless for a while. Then, her graceful eyes emitted bursts of anger as she spoke-up in an objective manner, "Your words make sense! I hadn't thought of it in this manner. But, I now think that it's better to let these two upgrade their strengths before embarking on their return trip to Tian Fa."

Jun Mo Xie nodded his head, "This should be handled in this manner!"

Big Bear and Earth Cracker were extremely overjoyed. [I never expected that Big Sister would go as far as accepting that she was inconsiderate! Oh... our brother-in-law is brilliant! He made her re-think her decision with just a few words! Wow! When has Big Sister ever changed her mind in Tian Fa?!]

[Our brother-in-law has such a high position! Oh dear, Big Sister's husband... we like you so much!]

The two Beast Kings had nearly shouted out that last sentence. They had somehow managed to hold it back, but it hadn't been easy for them.

However, these two battle-minded Beast Kings hadn't paid much attention to this talk of 'ambush on the trip to Tian Fa'. After all, the two Beast Kings had been fighting battles throughout their lives. Therefore, fighting was ingrained in their nature! [What's so special about the people from these Three Holy Lands! We're not even aware of how many battles we've fought and how many life-and-death situations we've dealt with! Aren't we capable of killing anyone laying in ambush there-and-then?] This was particularly true for the Bear King. After all, he had made a breakthrough very recently. Therefore, he wanted to test how far his strength had progressed...

[Killing us off? Ha-ha! That is an enormous joke!]

[Let them try and kill us! We'll see who kills who!]

[The cultivations of Sixth Lion and Seventh Monkey had only reached the early stages of Beast Kings back then; they were far from the peak of a Beast King's strength at that time. However, they had been attacked by four Great Masters. It was very unfortunate. And, that's why they had suffered that miserable defeat. But, we've been at the peak of a Beast King's strength for some time now. So, we'll be far more prepared than them if we make another breakthrough! We'll see an astonishing growth in our strengths! We might even go-around looking for these Great Masters if they don't come to ambush us half-way!]

The Snake King had already taken one pill. Therefore, Mei Xue Yan was only left with three more pills.

She was about to give the two Beast Kings their doses when she heard Jun Mo Xie speak up, "Wait! Don't rush!"



Everyone was astonished as they heard him. So, they looked at him in a strange manner. But, he soon took out another jade bottle from his pocket. He then said with a mischievous smile on his face, "These are Heavenly Vitality Pills. There's a total of ten here. Each of these pills can provide 50 years-worth of strength upgrade. But, one person can only take one pill. I think you should take this first and increase your skills. So, you should take the Vitality Linkage Pill to enhance your speed once you've done this first. I guess that this would lead to better results!"

Mei Xue Yan exclaimed, and her body began to tremble.

[One pill has the ability to enhance strength by fifty years!]

[These two kinds of pills are so precious that their value can't even be assessed. But, Jun Mo Xie has taken these pills out without any hesitation!]

[Jun Mo Xie had been missing for the last few days. He must've been trying hard to procure these pills for the sake of my safety! He's been worried about me!]

Mei Xue Yan suddenly felt that she was being loved and taken care of in that split second. And, a surge of happiness took her over! This feeling was new for her. She had never felt this way in her entire life! Moreover, her Xuan strength had already reached the pinnacle of the world. So, who could've even gotten a chance to make her feel like this?

However, these feelings had suddenly emerged in her heart at this time. And, she had been left to feel enchanted and content as a result. But, this warm and tumultuous feeling of happiness was also accompanied by a faint yet bitter sensation. It seemed as if she was too reluctant to part with this feeling...

# Chapter 540: Guan Qing Han Incites Passion

---

Mei Xue Yan looked at Jun Mo Xie's thinned-out handsome face. His eyes were filled with a frivolous look. Her heart leaped up in excitement and joy. [This... He did all of this for me!]

Young Master Jun's good conduct was meant for the Tian Fa Forest and its numerous Xuan Beasts. In fact, he even wanted to impress her. But, Mei Xue Yan was overthinking things if she felt that he had done everything for her. After all, he had been doing everything solely for his own purposes.

But, it wasn't very surprising. After all, woman is the most self-indulgent creature! This fact can't be denied! A woman's beloved may do something in order to save the world. But, she wouldn't hesitate to believe... [He did it for me! Oh, I'm so emotionally moved by him...]

"Oh wow! This will deliver twice the effect with half the work! Let's carry out this plan at once. After all, you know the most about these magic pills after your master!" Mei Xue Yan's faint voice reflected bashfulness, and tenderness; a sense of submission to Jun Mo Xie was also visible in her body language. Even her face had turned somewhat red.

Big Bear and Earth Cracker suddenly lifted their heads, and looked at their eldest sibling in an incredulous manner. Then, they looked at Jun Mo Xie in disbelief. In fact, they nearly exclaimed aloud in amazement!

The two Beast Kings had always followed their leader very closely. However, they had never seen such an expression on Mei Xue Yan's face. And, they had never heard such tender words of submission from her mouth either. Therefore, they were obviously shocked since they didn't how this had happened...

[Are Brother-in-law's methods so overbearing? He has even managed to tame our fierce Big Sister?]

Mei Xue Yan her anger rose to its heights when saw the two of them popping their eyeballs out. So, she raised a foot to kick them, and shouted, "What are you two doing? Are you stupid?! I think you want a thrashing, isn't it?"

The two Beast Kings screamed in pain. But, they still managed to make gestures with their eyes. [That was such amazing skill. It was unfathomable. How could we ever be able to understand the things that are at play here...] Therefore, they only repeated, "Oh... It's nothing... nothing... It's nothing... He he...!"

Mei Xue Yan's anger grew by leaps and bounds as soon as she heard their mischievous giggles. And, her face reddened even further...

Guan Qing Han calmly watched the two sides. She had a big smile on her face, but a densely sour taste had sprouted in her heart... She secretly cast a glance at Jun Mo Xie. This was man who had taken her virginity. However, he hadn't tried to seek her out in a long while since they had returned to Tian Xiang City. [He used to come to me every time his heart burned with desire in the past. But, I used to drive him out mercilessly... Was I too cruel to him?]

She was still thinking about the past when Jun Mo Xie came closer to her face. She couldn't prevent herself from jumping scared, and tried to move away from his face.

However, Jun Mo Xie laughed in a mischievous manner, and moved closer to her ear. He then whispered, "Older Sister Qing Han! I... I've been infected with that malicious poison again... Please have mercy on me one more time. Please help me get rid of this poison like you had in the past. Oh! I urgently need your help! I feel very uncomfortable... I'm your younger brother... And, this is for the sake of your younger brother's life..."

Guan Qing Han was stunned to hear these words. She wasn't like Dugu Xiao Yi since she was much older. So, she knew a lot about men and their matters. Therefore, she couldn't prevent herself

from feeling greatly ashamed when she heard these teasing words from his mouth. Consequently, she twisted her waist to turn around. Her usually cold face had suddenly turned sparkling red. Even her earlobes had reddened.

Jun Mo Xie had already moved closer to her. He couldn't help but stare at her sparkling earlobe and the flawlessly beautiful one side of her face that was visible to him from this angle. [So beautiful... Nothing can be more beautiful than her.] Jun Mo Xie's heart was suddenly set on fire. What happened next could only be described as a curious incident — he extended his tongue, and licked...

Guan Qing Han exclaimed in the face of his attack. She suddenly felt as her body had gone weak. She felt as if she had no strength left in her. In fact, she nearly fell down. However, her body began to heat up soon after... She then flushed with anger, and struggled up. Then, she looked at Jun Mo Xie in a manner that made it seem as if she was saying... [You need to let go of me...]

However, Jun Mo Xie began to laugh loudly. He even ignored the fact that others were present there... He then grabbed her by her waist, and took her in his arms. Guan Qing Han had never imagined that Jun Mo Xie would be so audacious to hold her like that. She became a bit shy as her body heated up. She then spoke up with a sense of urgency, "Let me go! Quickly!"

Jun Mo Xie gave out a mischievous laugh, and whispered in her ear, "Why should I let you go? You're my first woman! My third uncle will accept you as his foster daughter in tomorrow's ceremony! So, you'll be his foster daughter after the ceremony! And, I'll make my grandfather yield to my request once that happens. And, I'll have you in my bed on the very same night. Will you still try to escape then? He he... don't worry my Little Han Han. I can assure you that my bed is very nice and warm..."

Guan Qing Han cried out in fear. She had read the book 'Lessons of Morality for Women' multiple times since childhood. Therefore, she was well-versed in the strict codes of ethics. So, how could she

endure such blatant words from him? She couldn't help feeling ashamed, and her entire body started to tremble. It was unknown how she gathered so much strength within herself. But, she pushed him away, and quickly ran away.

Jun Mo Xie burst into a loud laughter, and turned around. However, he saw that Mei Xue Yan and Green Hunter were looking at him with faces that had been fumed into reddening from excessive anger. It seemed as if their eyes were about to erupt into a volcano. However, Big Bear and Earth Cracker were gazing at Jun Mo Xie in admiration on the other hand. In fact, it seemed as if they were looking at a God!

[He's a deity! This man is a God!]

[He can make our big sister submit to him. Moreover, he also has the guts to play around with other women in front of her! Oh... his guts are... stunning... too overbearing... he's too fierce! He's awesome! He's my idol...]

Jun Mo Xie was stunned. And, his heart had already started to shout out that he was in trouble.

[I said that out aloud... I clearly recall that I was supposed to use a cipher code to encrypt my words. But, I lost control over myself and forgot to do that. And, I ended-up saying that in direct speech. Moreover, the expression on everyone's face makes it seem as if they've heard everything I said...]

Mei Xue Yan he looked at him in anger; her face was still flushed red.

[It's so difficult to know what goes-on in this guy's heart. His actions had moved me emotionally a moment ago. And now, he has the guts to fool around with other women in front of me! He's too gutsy!]

Snake King gave Jun Mo Xie an awfully malicious expression. It appeared as if she would return to her beast-form at any moment

and open her mouth to swallow this shameless man down her belly.

Jun Mo Xie had quickly realized that the situation was far from re-assuring. So, he hastily coughed twice. He was well-aware that even a million explanations wouldn't repair the damage that had already been done. Instead, it would only make matters worse. And, that would certainly lead to a major disaster...

He quickly averted his eyeballs, and decided to use astonishing 'subject-changing' skills. So, he coughed twice, and spoke-up in a dignified tone, "The four of you can take the pills here itself since you're all in agreement with the idea. I don't have any issues with it either. Moreover, I can even stand guard for you. And, I can even use my Xuan skills to help you with your advancement. My master obviously has some matters he's busy with. And, it won't be good to disturb him either. So, I will oversee this..."

He added a few more words of urgency after he had finished speaking, "Miss Mei, you're also clear about this thing. Strength is the sole deciding trait in this matter of life and death. Even a small progress can help influence the final outcome of the Battle for Seizing the Heavens! And, that's vital for the future of the common people. We need to grasp every opportunity of enhancing our strength. Then, we need to add onto it as time passes..."

Jun Mo Xie's throat had dried up by now. So, he stopped speaking, and gave out two loud laughs. However, it was extremely unpleasant to hear. It felt as if an owl was screeching at night. In fact, it was like someone was forcefully trying to carve out sand on a beach using a dustpan.

He knew that Mei Xue Yan would be very annoyed at this time. Therefore, he had addressed her as 'Miss Mei' instead of 'Xue Yan'. No one had ever dared to call her like that. He had never retracted his big-talk so quickly in either of his lives. Moreover, he had also managed to feign the expressions of a great saint who was bemoaning the fate of humanity while he had said this last part.

It must be said that his ability to divert the subject was as remarkable as Charles De Gaulle's astonishing feats...

Mei Xue Yan was seething with anger. She snorted and grabbed the jade bottle. Then, she overturned it, and took out the four pills. She then handed one to Snake King, and glanced at Big Bear and Earth Cracker. However, both of them were still standing with their mouths open. It was evident that they were staring in admiration. She obviously got extremely angry when she saw this. However, she didn't beat them down this time. Instead, she raised her finger and shot the pills into their mouths... Consequently, the pills hit their tongues like bullets.

The pills were extremely tiny, but they had been backed with Mei Xue Yan's strength. Therefore, they hit the two of them very forcefully. Big Bear and Earth Cracker were left to shout in pain. In fact, their teeth nearly got knocked down by the impact. Suddenly, a stream of warm energy began to gush about their mouths along with a balmy smell. And, this heat soon burst into their limbs, bones, and meridians...

They felt as if an immense power had been simulated inside their entire body. A massive turbulence was created, and the energy inside their meridians started to flow in a reverse direction. The terrified beasts remained standing still with their wide opened eyes. However, Mei Xue Yan and Snake King had already sat on the floor with their legs crossed; they had already started absorbing the efficacy of the pill.

The two Beast Kings didn't dare to neglect this either. And, they also hurriedly sat down in a meditation.

Jun Mo Xie breathed a sigh of relief. [Hoof. I've finally overcome this massive problem. Let's go step by step from here on. I had ended up offending two people today since my mind got overtaken by lust. This could've been a catastrophic day...]

[I fell weak in front of Guan Qing Han's beautiful face, and I

ended up taking liberties with her in front of so many people. This has spoilt so many days of my hard work. I had started making some headway with Mei Xue Yan, but this rogue behavior is sure to make a bad impression on her. I've lost the rice while trying to lure the chicken. I've done a massive damage to myself!]

[Ugh!] Young Master Jun sighed with sorrow and grief. He felt infinitely wronged. [Ugh. I've held it back for so long now. Would no one have mercy on me? I've been restraining myself for this long. But, even that can cause problems. Moreover, I live around such beautiful and enticing women. And, more than one at that! So, wouldn't my urges be fiercer? I'm just trying to look after myself? So, how am I wrong? Where am I wrong?]

[Damn it! When will this test end? I'm living around the most beautiful women in the world! But, I can't do anything. I can only do something in case I end-up being poisoned by an aphrodisiac... There's no torture as painful as this one! This is most terrible one...]

[It's just that I possess excellent determination! Anyone other person would've lost their 'weapons' due to this torture if they had been in my place...]

Mei Xue Yan's body began to emit a thick and dense fog after a while. Then, it slowly started to condense over her head in the shape of a flower. Then, another one was formed... And, this went-on until three flower-shaped things had emerged from the thick fog.

Jun Mo Xie smacked his tongue in surprise... [I think this is that so-called 'three flowers converge on top when the five energies combine' condition. I had heard about this peak condition of strength in my previous life, but I had never gotten to see it. But, I never thought that I would see it here. Moreover, I didn't get to see via my internal aura; nor did happen via someone's Xuan Qi. Instead, this happened via... a Xuan Beast's Primal Qi!]



This incident made Jun Mo Xie realize one truth — [It doesn't matter which name one learns martial arts under. It doesn't matter which world the martial arts belongs to... All of them lead to the same end once they've reached a profound stage!]

# Chapter 541: The Four Essential Traits!

---

Those three flowers made of dense fog went back into Mei Xue Yan's body with a 'whoosh' sound after a while. Then, Mei Xue Yan gently opened her eyes. Her eyes shot a strange light as she looked at Jun Mo Xie. Her heart was undulating, and her expressions were very complicated. She seemed to be sending off several mixed indications...

However, only one thing was certain!

Mei Xue Yan could clearly feel that her Primal strength had reached its maximum limits after this momentary effort; it had undergone massive improvements! She had received fifty years-worth of pure Primal power; even a little more.

Mei Xue Yan had been besieged by the ten top-notch experts in the past. And, she had sustained serious injuries during that incident. She had somehow managed to escape, and had then returned to the Tian Fa Forest. But, it could be said that the condition of her injuries was very critical. Her body had been damaged from the inside-out due to that sword injury. Moreover, that sword strike had been a result of some sort of a devious and demonic martial technique. This evil energy had then intertwined with her body. And, she hadn't been able to drive this defect out from her body. Mei Xue Yan had been striving to cure this injury for decades. In fact, she had even reverted to her Xuan Beast form in order to do so. However, she still hadn't been able to recover completely.

It must be said that Mei Xue Yan's heart used to be kind and gentle back then. Therefore, she hadn't done her best against those attackers at first. And, that's because she had always thought that these men made-up the main force which would be used in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. They were directly related to the safety of the entire mainland. Therefore, it wouldn't be suitable to kill them. And, she had suffered very dearly for this reason. In fact,

it could be reckoned that even the incense sticks in front of Mei Xue Yan's memorial tablets would've burnt out a long time ago in case she hadn't possessed such dreadful strength...

The seriousness of that injury had only been one step short of the ultimate disaster if one were to think from Mei Xue Yan's perspective. Could an ambush from ten top-notch experts be considered a trivial matter? She had struggled at the gates of hell after that battle!

It was on the eve of that battle at Tian Fa when Mei Xue Yan had finally felt that she was at the verge of making her recovery. But, she had been disturbed during this most critical stage of her recovery. After all, losing the Sacred Fruit had incited her at a time when she was so close to a successful recovery. Consequently, her Primal energy had comprehensively flown in reverse, and her body was instantly reverted to its originally injured state.

Then, Jun Mo Xie had sneaked into her territory at a time when she was incapable of doing anything. He had acted mischievously with her since he had thought that she was just an ordinary small animal. However, this had left Mei Xue Yan so ashamed that she had wanted to die. But, she was still helpless.

However, Jun Mo Xie had unknowingly used his heavenly aura to heal her. And, this had also played a great therapeutic effect on her injury. This hadn't allowed her to make a complete recovery. But, most of her old sufferings had disappeared nonetheless. Even the effect of her Primal Qi's devil's bite had been reduced to a negligible level. Mei Xue Yan had concentrated her efforts after Jun Mo Xie had left. And, she had managed to regain eighty-percent of her initial strength as a result. Then, she had suppressed her old injuries, and had gone to battle against four of the eight Great Masters! Then, she had managed to win the battle in one fell swoop!

However, Mei Xue Yan had known that her injuries were far from full recovery. Moreover, the Battle for Seizing the Heavens

was eminent. But, she was uncertain of her own condition at such a crucial time... This was the reason why she had come to the mainland — she had been hoping to find an opportunity to make a complete recovery.

Accompanying Jun Mo Xie had obviously been premeditated on her part. And, that's because Jun Mo Xie's heavenly aura was the best method to treat her injuries!

Jun Mo Xie had certainly insulted her. But, she needed Jun Mo Xie's heavenly aura in order to heal herself; it was a complicated and inexplicably strange relationship. It had been exhausting for Mei Xue Yan to toss-and-turn between these two emotions along that long journey. But, Jun Mo Xie had been having a very pleasant journey at the time. And, this had left Mei Xue Yan to feel even more unsatisfied. Therefore, she had repeatedly messed with him. However, this guy had constantly managed to deal with everything she threw at him...

He wouldn't break down even if couldn't deal with things. [The thickness of this guy's skin is unparalleled. He never gets angry. Who in the hell is he?]

Its true that Mei Xue Yan urgently needed Jun Mo Xie's heavenly aura to heal her injuries. But, she was the Lord of the Tian Fa Forest. So, how could she bend her knee and ask him for this favor? She considered this issue for a long time, but couldn't make-up her mind. So, she sent the Snake King to recon-around the Tian Xiang City after they had arrived here...

However, Jun Mo Xie used his extremely rogue ways when they met again. He spanked her. He even kissed her... This obviously left Mei Xue Yan feeling like a big mess!

Killing him would've been easy, but she couldn't do that. She could beat him up, but she mustn't beat him heavily. And, reprimanding was useless against such a shameless guy. Therefore, Mei Xue Yan was hesitant to make her choice. However, that's

when she heard Jun Mo Xie invite her to live with the Jun Family. And, she carelessly agreed to the idea in that moment of muddle-headedness... Consequently, she had been living there till this date...

They remained in regular contact for a while. And, she didn't even realize how the shadow of this rascal entered her heart one step at a time... Her heart had always been like a serene lake. However, it somehow broke chaos as a result...

Her injury still hadn't recovered during her stay here. However, the amazing pill Jun Mo Xie had given her had astonishingly increased her speed by three times. Then, this Heavenly Vitality Pill had added fifty years-worth of pure Primal strength to her cultivation. Moreover, her injuries had gradually healed under the efficacy of these two divine pills!

Consequently, she had restored herself to the peak of her strength from the days gone by. Moreover, she had also been given a chance of moving forward. This couldn't make-up for the lack of progress during the years gone by. However, the difference still wasn't huge.

In fact, it was needless to talk about making an over-all recovery and the shortfall over the years. After all, the Tian Fa Forest would get enormous strength as long as this youngster continued to provide her with his heavenly accomplishments. In fact, it could be reckoned that the days of Tian Fa's glory wouldn't be very far away in that case. However, it would be too embarrassing to ask for this favor. So, how could she do it even if Jun Mo Xie was willing to agree?

This eccentric youngster was someone who had incited feelings of love and hate in her heart. How couldn't this be a mystical feeling?

Snake King, Bear King, and Tiger King were still immersed in absorbing the efficacy of the pill. After all, there was a considerable

difference between their strength and Mei Xue Yan's. Their strength had suddenly increased by fifty years of cultivation. They certainly possessed great strength, but they still needed a lot of time to digest and absorb these pills!

Jun Mo Xie eventually realized that the Beautiful Mei was looking at him. In fact, it seemed that she was watching him very attentively. And, he couldn't help but feel good about himself. So, he pretended not noticing it. And, he allowed her to watch him. [After all, I'm very charming. What beauty wouldn't prostrate in front of me!]

However, Mei Xue Yan continued look at him like this for a long time. And, Young Master Jun was eventually unable to bear it. Therefore, he forced a smile and said, "Why on earth are you looking at me like that? Do you think I'm fascinating to look at? Do you feel that I'm very handsome? Do you feel that I am very stylish, very positive, handsome, and confident? Do you think I'm different? I'm an extraordinary hero who can face the rough winds. But, other people feel a little embarrassed if you look at me in this way!"

Mei Xue Yan's muddled train of thoughts finally came to a halt. She then smiled sweetly, and said, "May be it's not too late to get along with you. After all, I don't even bother myself with anything that you say. However, it's your shamelessness that it makes me feel strange. Don't you feel any embarrassment...?"

Jun Mo Xie touched his nose and laughed twice. He then said, "A thick-skin makes for a great advantage. Haven't you noticed it? A saint had rightly said once —'A sensitive person can't find the desirable amount of food to eat, while a shameless person finds enough'. Whether it is eating or drinking or looking for wife... shameless people are always ahead! Sensitive people can only pick-up what others leave. And, it's boring to pick up other people's leftovers. Anyway, I'm not very good at that..."

"Is it? So, you think that being shameless is the biggest

advantage?" Mei Xue Yan said in a somewhat ridiculing tone.

"It's not everything, but it's not too far! You must have this necessary factor to achieve the final victory whether you want to enhance your strength... or you want to get rich... or lead a battle between two countries... or become the King! You must know a winner needs to have four essential traits to succeed; you can't do without even one of them!" Jun Mo Xie bragged with the courage of his conviction.

"Four essential traits...? Don't just toss scholarly quotes on me; explain things clearly!" Mei Xue Yan's curiosity had somehow gotten hooked to his words. [There's nothing to do right now. So, I might as well let him brag while we pass time.]

"The first-major trait — being two-faced; kind on the outside, but sinister on the inside!" Jun Mo Xie said in a serious tone, "The chances of your success are very vague if you're not two-faced! This one point is particularly important. This is the trait which gives rise to the countless schemes and plots one requires to formulate. And, success can't be achieved without having this trait as a foundation!"

"What is the second thing?" Mei Xue Yan carefully considered about the issue. And, she felt that it wasn't unreasonable to say that.

"The second trait is 'daring'! You have to dare to do whatever you can dare to think. People's objective can be considered as 'half successful' in the vast majority of cases as long as they can dare to think. After all, you dared even though the others didn't. Therefore, you have more chances of being successful than those others who didn't dare," Jun Mo Xie's manner of speaking was very similar to that of a scholar from a Confucian School. He even shook his head as if he was teaching with tireless zeal.

"What is the third point?" Mei Xue thought about it, and laughed. [Daring? You don't even need to mention this. After all, how many

things can a coward achieve? You can be bullied even if you sell vegetables...]

"The third point is extremely important. One must have a fierce heart! Everything depends on a person's heart. One must be prepared to kill mercilessly if someone else tries to hurt their interests. You must be prepared to destroy everything that stands in your way. I would rather suppress the entire world, but I wouldn't let the people's orders suppress me! This is the only way a Monarch works. And, this has remained constant since eternity!" Jun Mo Xie snorted. He couldn't help but think of Li You Ran as he said this.

Li You Ran had faded out of sight ever since Jun Family had suddenly emerged as a super-power. There had been no movement on his side even though he was the leader of the Li Family's young generation. However, Jun Mo Xie had never loosened his vigilance. Li You Ran was no longer a threat for Jun Mo Xie at his current level. In fact, the entire Li Family was nothing in front of them at this time. However, that youngster had a very conspiring mind. Moreover, he was full of vigorous ambitions. Therefore, it was still necessary to be prepared against him. After all, he could take advantage of a situation if he wasn't taken care of!

"I would rather suppress the entire world, but I wouldn't let the people's orders suppress me? Well, those are the words of a tyrant... But, it's true as well. What about the fourth point?" Mei Xue Yan gradually became serious. She had seemingly understood what Jun Mo Xie had been indicating at. [It seems that he isn't just bragging.]

"Do you still want me to state the fourth trait? It is obviously shamelessness!" Jun Mo Xie burst into a loud laughter.

"He He, how many among these four traits do you think you possess?" Mei Xue Yan tilted her head and asked. She had an extremely serious expression on her face.



"The second trait is daring, and the fourth one is shamelessness. I had reached great heights of perfection in these two! In fact, I believe that not many people in this era can beat me when it comes to these two points. You could even count the one who can beat me in this regard on your fingers!" Jun Mo Xie obviously feigned a solemn expression as he continued, "The first factor is being double-faced, and the third one is a fierce heart... I've half-grasped these aspects. However, my feelings have always been my greatest weakness. Relatives, loved-ones, and friends are still hard to part with!"

Jun Mo Xie sighed and said, "This is the so-called 'a doctor can't self-medicate'. It's very difficult to change even though I know where my problem lies. Moreover, my heart is fickle in the face emotions. In fact, I might not be able to possess these four traits in this lifetime! The transformations still haven't finished. So, this soldier still needs to strive..."

## Chapter 542: Mei Xue Yan's Grievances

---

Mei Xue Yan saw that Jun Mo Xie had evaluated his own self to be short of the desired goal. In fact, he had said that he might never be able to reach there. She hadn't expected him to do this. So, she couldn't help but smile. She then asked him in a perfunctory manner, "What do you think of me?"

"You? You're an insult to my four essential traits! You're no better than a fool!" Jun Mo Xie showed no trace of politeness as he replied, "You at best possess one trait among the four. That is, you are very daring. But, it is merely courage. However, having only courage without the other three factors makes you a daring fool in lay-man terms! You're only capable of blindly charging forward. So, there's nothing good to speak of it. In fact, you're even inferior to those common people who know that they don't possess any of these four traits. After all, there's hope that they can spend their lives in safety. However, you can only become a target of people's plots. You will drag yourself into their plots. You will drag your friends into their plots. In fact, you will even lead your entire family to extinction!"

"You!" Mei Xue Yan got furious, "That's nonsense!"

"Nonsense? You are an intelligent person. So, think this through," Jun Mo Xie sneered and said, "First, let's talk about that time you were ambushed by ten top-notch Great Master Level experts. You had sustained serious injuries at that time. You didn't tell me about it even though I had asked; did you? But, I can determine what must've happened! You would've sustained serious injuries. Then, you would've escaped them. And, those ten Great Masters would've retreated as well. However, you would've only inflicted some minor injuries on them when you had broken out of their siege... You would've made no attempts to cause a life-threatening injury to them. And, it's needless to even mention about causing any physical disabilities to them. After all,

everything would've been fine in your opinion as long as you could recover from your injuries; isn't it?"

Mei Xue Yan angrily looked at him as her snow-white teeth unconsciously bit-down on her red lips. However, that expression of anger in her eyes slowly turned into one of grief.

"Isn't this being kind and soft-hearted?!" Jun Mo Xie ruthlessly continued to criticize, "You would've sustained serious injuries. You would've been brought to verge of death. You would've exhausted your strength. And then, you would've rushed out of their entrapment, and fled. Those experts had survived because of your generosity. However, they wouldn't repay your kindness of sparing their lives. Instead, this would've only made them fiercer in their attempts to kill you! Thereupon, you would've returned to Tian Fa after that blood-soaking battle, and you would've thought that you managed to make the best of it! Isn't this how that incident happened?"

Mei Xue Yan turned her head in pain. Jun Mo Xie hadn't seen or heard about that incident. However, he had still managed to guess the sequence of events. But, she still couldn't understand their actions... [Why? Everyone is going to participate in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. Everyone will be fighting for the sake of the mainland and its common people! Then, what's the point of this internal strife? Why would someone wish to murder their own ally? Isn't their ultimate goal the same as ours?]

[However, I know that they're determined to fight against the foreign aggression. The security of the mainland is their highest priority. I'm very clear about this point. And, that's because these people have remained undaunted by dangers in the face of those foreign enemies. They don't even hesitate to sacrifice their lives! They've fervently spilled their blood on the Pillars of Heavens Mountains. In fact, the spirit of their heroism still persists in this world!]

[Why? How can they not realize that Xuan Beasts also understand

this reason?] Mei Xue Yan couldn't believe that they hadn't realized this. But, this only made it harder for her to understand the reasons behind their actions.

[Killing me and eliminating the Tian Fa Forest will only lead to the loss of one powerful ally in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens! Moreover, they will also lose a great amount of their military strength in doing so! Why do they wish to do this kind of a thing wherein they harm others without even benefitting themselves?]

"Are you still confused?" Jun Mo Xie looked at her with indifference and said, "How could they not understand something so obvious? Everyone obviously has the same goal and the same enemy. So, everyone should cooperate with each other with sincerity. What's the point of this internal strife? After all, wouldn't killing one's allies be akin to pleasing the enemy?"

"That's right! Why? I genuinely don't understand this! This question has always confused me. Was my Tian Fa Forest not the vanguard of the Battle for Seizing the Heavens for thousands of years? Have we ever taken a step back? How many Beast Kings have been buried on the Pillars of Heavens Mountains over the course of these thousands of years? Ah?! The numbers are untold! I can boldly dare to say that this mainland would've ceased to exist a long time ago if the Tian Fa Forest hadn't been there to support their trinity!"

Mei Xue Yan's eyes were shooting flames, "However, the Three Holy Lands wish to put the Tian Fa Forest to death now! What is this? Why?"

"You Beast Kings of Tian Fa have a pure character. And, we've never been able to attain this greatness in character. However, this advantage of yours is also the greatest chink in your armor. Don't start denying it right away; answer this question first..."

The expression in Jun Mo Xie's eyes softened, but they still continued to sparkle as he said, "I don't understand why only

Three Holy Lands were formed after the first few Battles for Seizing the Heavens... Why were there Three Holy Lands and one fierce land? Why weren't there Four Holy Lands instead? Why only Three Holy Lands? Have you ever thought about this? The Tian Fa Forest was equally vigorous. In fact, it was the side which possessed the maximum strength. So, why wasn't it included in the Holy Lands? Why was it named a fierce land instead?"

"This..." Mei Xue Yan hesitated. She had never thought about this issue. There had only been Three Holy Lands and one fierce land since the ancient times. And, Mei Xue Yan had never thought that it was inappropriate. In fact, she had believed that it was inevitable and correct. After all, the Tian Fa Forest was a fierce land which no man could dare to offend. This had remained the notion for the last ten-thousand years. And, no experts from the human world had ever dared to invade this Holy Land of the Xuan Beasts.

However, she suddenly recalled now that had Jun Mo Xie mentioned this issue... [Right... But... Why? We are also famous and powerful. So, why are the 'Three Holy Lands' called the 'Holy Lands', but the Tian Fa Forest is addressed as a 'fierce' land?]

"You... and maybe all the other Xuan Beasts have overlooked this issue. But, it was very important. And, that's because this concerned the human-kind's pride! Perhaps... it can be said that this is the unfathomable mystery of vanity. To put it simply — the Tian Fa Forest and the Three Holy Lands had basically been foreordained to oppose each other from that time itself!"

Jun Mo Xie gave a cynical laugh and said, "This ridiculous belief has been derived from the psychology of 'orthodoxy'. And, that's the reason why this dispute has been given rise to!"

"Orthodoxy...? What do you mean?" Mei Xue Yan slowly retreated two steps. Then, she slowly sat down on the chair.

"You still don't understand this?! This so-called 'orthodoxy' means that... this mainland is owned by mankind. Therefore,

mankind must occupy the position of its leader. The civilization and traditions of this continent must originate from human race. The Xuan Beasts may be very powerful, but they should only be treated as subordinates of the human race. However, the fact is that your Tian Fa Forest pushes itself more than anyone else in the Battles for Seizing the Heavens. In fact, no one can deny that the mainland would've fallen to the outsiders if there had been no Tian Fa in the first Battle for Seizing the Heavens! This has certainly become a matter of pride for the Tian Fa Forest. But..."

Jun Mo Xie's gaze seemingly started to burn as he continued, "Most of the people who had participated in these Battle for Seizing the Heavens would've considered this as a disgrace for the human race. And, this notion stands true for those who are about to participate in the future battles as well. After all, they've had to rely on the power of a group of beasts to win these battles... to safeguard the life of the human race and their homeland!

"However, this section of the history will never be erased as long as the Tian Fa Forest exists! Time will pass, and this knowledge will also be passed down thousands of years. However, this part of the history will disappear if the Tian Fa Forest ceases to exist! Generations after generations of the human race hadn't been assured of their chances in the Battles for Seizing the Heavens. They had feared that they would lose a major portion of their strength in dealing with the Tian Fa Forest. And, this would've allowed those outsiders to take easy advantage of their internal strife. Therefore, this alliance between the humans and beasts had continued. However, the Three Holy Lands are now assured. They believe that their wings have grown big enough. They believe that they will win the Battle for Seizing the Heavens without any problems even if there's no Tian Fa Forest!

"Therefore, the Tian Fa Forest's tragedy has arrived! People tend to dispose others once they've served their purpose. Humans treat even their own kind in this way. So, is it even worthwhile to

mention you Xuan Beasts? Plus, it is quite a coincidence that the so-called 'fierce land' is only fierce in name at this time. After all, it lacks the fierceness it once used to possess. This has obviously given them sufficient reason to proceed with this plan! The clenched fist is the ultimate argument in this world. So, don't feel aggrieved! History books are always written by the victors!" Jun Mo Xie used a faintly taunting tone as he said this in a breath.

"No need to feel aggrieved..." Mei Xue Yan shook her head in disappointment as she muttered, "My Tian Fa Forest's Beast Kings and Lords have been joyously shedding their blood at the Pillars of Heavens Mountains for generation. This had always been a matter of pride and glory for us. However, I had never thought that your human race would treat it as a tool someday... I shouldn't feel aggrieved... How can you humans be so lowly? And, how can I not feel aggrieved?"

"You genuinely don't need to feel any grievances in this regard. And, that's because the Three Holy Lands will also fade away with the fall of the Tian Fa Forest! So, why should you feel grieved?" Jun Mo Xie sighed.

"The Three Holy Lands will also fade away? How is that possible?" Mei Xue Yan was baffled.

"The reason is very simple. The Three Holy Lands will pay a considerable price for dealing with the Tian Fa Forest even if they are successful in their plan. Therefore, the first possibility is that the Three Holy Lands will be destroyed in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. Then, the outsiders will occupy the mainland. The Three Holy Lands might still be left with some survivors who could pass-on the torch to the future generations. However, they won't be able to persist for long. Consequently, they would eventually vanish in a puff of smoke!"

Jun Mo Xie smiled mischievously and continued, "The second possibility is that the Three Holy Lands are genuinely very strong. Then, they might win the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. However,

the Three Holy Lands will certainly feel very confident in case they win decisively! However, there will be no Tian Fa by that time. So, they will have no external force to unite them. And, this will automatically give rise to internal strife since they would each look for a world with only one 'orthodoxy'! Therefore, only one of them would remain by the end of this struggle! In fact, I'm certain about this point. After all, this is a basic behavioral pattern of the human race. This is also the inferior nature of the human race. In fact, it would be strange if this didn't happen!"

"This is impossible! The ancestral training of the Three Holy Lands is to work as one so that they can withstand the invasion of the outsiders. So, how can the Three Holy Lands massacre each other if the outsiders haven't been annihilated in their entirety? How could they forget their roots? Who can bear this kind of stigma? The remaining faction could easily lose their motivation since there would be no competition. It is very difficult to support a roof with only one pillar. Wouldn't these people be condemned in history if the outsiders were successful in winning those future Battles for Seizing the Heavens?" Mei Xue Yan violently shook her head as she spoke to Jun Mo Xie. It was evident that she wasn't convinced.

"You saw what they did at the auction. Do you believe that these Three Holy Lands are capable of collaborating with each other?"

Jun Mo Xie sneered and spoke, "Therefore, I can only say that you're too naïve to understand something this complex. And, what about ancestral teachings...? Is that even worth a few silvers? No. It's worthless! Haven't you seen the Silver Blizzard City's internal strife? Didn't the Silver Blizzard City have their ancestral teachings? The Royal Family of Tian Xiang had once vowed to my Jun Family that they would share the glory and shame alike. They had said that they would never abandon us. But, to what extent was my Jun Family allowed to decline? I'm afraid that my Jun Family would've perished a long time ago if I hadn't suddenly risen



to power in the Southern Heaven City. The ancestors of the Northern Grassland's Wolves had said that they would only defend the Grasslands properly. They had said that they wouldn't attempt to go south. They had said so a thousand years ago. But, which generation of their royal family hasn't tried to occupy this teeming world of pleasures. Which of their generations hasn't marched their horses south? And, what outcomes has it ever yielded?"

# Chapter 543: Miss Mei, Have I Offended You in the Past?

---

"Ancestral teachings...? It was considered as the golden principle hundreds and thousands of years ago when they were written. However, they've become obsolete and clichéd with the passage of time. Do you think they can curb the vanity and avaricious desires that exist in people's hearts? They can't! Only a handful of people who follow these ancestral teachings can be considered great and wise. However, the remaining people who follow such long-standing words of wisdom are merely mediocre! And, people who possess great wisdom and intelligence are wise and farsighted in their own merit. Therefore, they rarely mess with these ancestral teachings. And, the average people aren't capable of changing anything. Therefore, they have no choice but to submit...

"However, things change when a generation sees the rise of many ambitious youngsters. After all, these people are smart, and talented. These talented people are aware that these golden rules of wisdom are very important. However, they still regard them as words of nonsense. Therefore, they don't follow them. And, that's because nobody wants to renounce the glories and pleasures of this world because of this nonsense! Therefore, we can say that a smart and talented man might not possess great wisdom!" Jun Mo Xie spoke in a grim tone.

Mei Xue Yan feebly hung her head. The faith she had persisted-in since her birth had suddenly collapsed. Therefore, she gathered her strength and retorted in a powerless manner, "No! That's impossible! This is merely your conjecture. There's no evidence to support whatever you've said!"

"Their attempt to besiege and kill you was also my conjecture? Is that not evidence?

"The Three Holy Lands were openly fighting in the auction. Is

that also my guesswork? Is that not evidence?

"Ning Wu Qing is convinced that you are somehow associated to me. Is this also a guess of mine? Isn't this evidence enough for you?"

"The Elusive Land of Immortals and Great Golden City remained indifferent when they saw that the Illusory Ocean of Blood wouldn't be getting any additional pills. They said nothing when we insulted their counterparts. In fact, they even took pleasures in other's misfortunes. You were present on the scene. You witnessed it with your eyes. You even dealt with them. Is this also a story that I made up? Do, you still need more evidence?"

"And, don't forget that time at Tian Fa. The words spoken by Rainstorm and Hurricane Masters had agitated you as well. Or was that a conjecture as well? Do, you still need more evidence?"

These five arguments exploded in Mei Xue Yan's heart like five nuclear bombs. She suddenly become deathly pale as her body shook twice!

"Big Sister, Young Master Jun has a point; you should take this into consideration. Otherwise, the Xuan Beasts of our Tian Fa would find it difficult to escape regardless of what the outcome is for the humans. We'll certainly drown in this calamity!" the Snake King's voice was heard from the side at this time. She had absorbed the miraculous pill's efficacy by now.

Big Bear and Earth Cracker stood on the side looks of resentment on their faces. They had obviously heard Jun Mo Xie's words...

Mei Xue Yan moved her lips; it seemed that she wanted to say something. But, she didn't say it in the end. Instead, she only sighed deeply.

"The Three Holy Lands have many experts. There's no doubt it that. But, I can say for sure that only a few deserve to be compared to you! In fact, I certain that ten above Great Master Level experts can't prevent you from escaping; they can only injure you at best.

However, how many of those ten experts were allowed to return unharmed?"

Jun Mo Xie exclaimed, "You could've easily killed several of them with the kind of strength you possess. And, you could've easily injured the rest of them while running away. Moreover, let's not forget the amazing techniques you've mastered. I even reckon that you could've managed to kill all of them in case you had gone all-out without bothering about the consequences. And, you still would've had enough strength to retreat..."

"But, you didn't. Instead, you ran away, and left those ten people alive!" Jun Mo Xie breathed a deep sigh, "They aren't plotting a trap for you because you can't defend yourself. Instead, it is because they're aware that you won't kill them even if they come to assassinate you! This is the reason they're being so bold... You've allow them to be conniving! You weren't able to achieve anything apart from this!"

"But... each successive generation of the Xuan Beast Kings have been entrusting the Battle for Seizing the Heavens to their successor. How can I pay no heed to this fact? You humans may not take your ancestral teaching seriously. But, we Xuan Beasts can't do the same," Mei Xue Yan took a deep breath as she slowly wrinkled her eyebrows.

"That's why I said that the purity of you Xuan Beasts' nature is your biggest strength as well as your biggest weakness. You need to understand one thing very clearly — I'm only telling you this because I want you to care about saving your own life first. And then, you ought to think about saving the entire Tian Fa Forest! But, this doesn't mean that you have to withdraw from the Battle for Seizing the Heavens!"

Jun Mo Xie deeply stared at her, "You must participate in the battle! You must participate in it even if I tell you not to. But, you shouldn't exercise blind tolerance in the face of such threats and provocation. You must kill those who wish to kill you. You must

cut those who wish to cut you. And, this doesn't mean that we'll fail in the Battle for Seizing the Heavens for sure! However, you'll only fulfill their cherished dream of destroying you and all the Xuan Beasts in the Tian Fa Forest in case you allow them to kill you like this. Moreover, they might still not be able to win the Battle for Seizing the Heavens after doing this. How can this be considered the fulfillment of the duty of a Beast Lord from Tian Fa? You need to understand this point clearly! One mistake on your part can lead to the destruction of all the Xuan Beasts in the Tian Fa Forest! Will you be able to face your previous Beast Lord in the netherworld if this happens?"

Mei Xue Yan pondered. Then, two seemingly congealed awns of vitality exploded in her eyes as she slowly said, "You're right. I realize it now. I've suffered humiliation in silence this entire time. I've been patient and accommodating. But, I guess I've made a mistake in doing so! I was gravely mistaken!"

"I hope you've understood this well this time," Jun Mo Xie smiled, "I guess you ought to keep watch while these two guys digest these Vitality Linkage Pills now."

Mei Xue Yan smiled and nodded.

She was one of the wisest individuals of her generation. However, she was obsessed with winning the Battle for Seizing the Heavens. And, this had made her usually firm nature somewhat indecisive and irresolute. However, her issues had been laid out bare at this time. Therefore, she had quickly reverted to the usual decisive and murderous temperament of a Beast Lord from Tian Fa.

She then gave two divine pills to Big Bear and Earth Cracker. And, the two of them sat down to circulate their vitality.

Mei Xue Yan, Snake King, and Jun Mo Xie seemed to be sitting calmly. However, they weren't negligent in the least. Each of them could sense their counterpart's spirit sense spreading out. In fact,

it could be reckoned that any movement made within a perimeter of several hundred meters wouldn't go unnoticed by these three. Jun Mo Xie had even gone one step ahead... He had transferred some of his own spiritual aura to assist the two Beasts Kings.

Mei Xue Yan and Snake King had been astonished by Jun Mo Xie again. [Jun Mo Xie's speed of progress is astonishing. But, he's only a Sky Xuan Peak expert. So, how can he possess such a powerful spirit sense?] Snake King even compared her own spirit sense with Jun Mo Xie's. However, she only ended up realizing that she was slightly inferior to Jun Mo Xie in this regard. She couldn't help but feel extremely strange. [Is he possibly hiding some deep secret?]

Mei Xue Yan was the strongest amongst those present on the scene. Therefore, her spirit sense was also the sharpest and most sensitive. This meant that she could understand Jun Mo Xie's abilities better. She could sense which directions Jun Mo Xie's spirit sense was spreading towards. She could even sense how far it was going. In fact, nothing was able to escape her detection ability.

However, the might of Jun Mo Xie's spirit sense hadn't come as the biggest surprise to her... That's because Jun Mo Xie's spirit sense had been keeping a check on the spots which would allow someone the best vantage point to mount a sneak attack. Many of those spots were coincident with the ones Mei Xue Yan had been watching. However, he had even taken care of the ones she had overlooked!

This would seem easy when talked about. But, it takes abundant experience to reach this level. And, Mei Xue Yan was well-aware of this! [I've been fighting for a long time. And, I've suffered many situations of crisis to achieve this. In fact, I've reached this level of battlefield intelligence after experiencing many vicissitudes in life.]

[But, this seventeen-year-old boy possesses the wisdom and intelligence to be more careful than me? Isn't this extremely strange?]

Mei Xue Yan was still in a state of shock when she heard Jun Mo Xie speak; he had seemingly asked in an absentminded manner, "Oh... By the way, I haven't been able to figure this out — How did I offend you? You've been playing many devious tricks on me since the start!"

Mei Xue Yan suddenly went dumb. This question didn't fall into the category of 'difficult to answer'. Instead, it fell into the 'impossible to answer'...

"You've had many opinions about me since the time we first met in the Tian Fa Forest," Jun Mo Xie's spirit sense was still persisting in the area. In fact, it had remained motionless. However, he had still managed to speak-up without a constraint. This left Mei Xue Yan and Green Hunter even more startled. And, that's because Jun Mo Xie's spirit sense hadn't fluctuated even a little when he had spoken. Even Mei Xue Yan could barely display such precise control over her spirit sense.

[This guy is a freak!]

They then heard him say, "You seemed to hate me a lot at that time... Even that Li Jue Tian probably suffered because of the anger you felt for me... Then, you had grabbed me... But, you didn't kill me... Instead, you spanked my ass... It left my butt swollen for a several days. But, I still haven't been able to figure out what this matter is about... Is this some kind of a kink of yours?"

Mei Xue Yan couldn't help a faint smile from blossoming on her face as she recalled their first meeting. But, traces of resentment also flitted past her face. It seemed as if she had remembered the time when she had been molested by this youngster in the Tian Fa Forest...

"You messed with me the entire journey from the Southern Heaven to Tian Xiang City. And, you spanked my ass even when we met outside Tian Xiang City... You didn't kill me... You didn't

murder me... You only spanked me... That's weird; isn't it?" Jun Mo Xie couldn't understand this.

"What 'hobby' bullshit are you talking about? That was only because you look like someone who needs a spanking! Who wouldn't want to spank you?" Mei Xue Yan snorted. It was obvious that she didn't wish to discuss this topic.

"I may have a repulsive countenance... But, I could sense that you were holding your strength back while spanking me. I was almost as if you were afraid of breaking my body into pieces... I can understand that you had these divine pills' importance on your mind when we met outside the Tian Xiang City... But, that wasn't the case when we first met outside Tian Fa... So, I genuinely can't figure this out."

Jun Mo Xie frowned as he concluded, "Therefore, I eventually figured that I must've offended you. It mustn't have been a small matter either. After all, you can't stand me... In fact, you even wanted to kill me. But, you still couldn't kill me... Therefore, this has been confusing me for a while now... What has made our relationship so complicated?"

Mei Xue Yan snorted. But, she didn't say anything in reply.

She would rather let his mind run wild. Therefore, she closed her cherry-lips tightly, and didn't say a word.

"I've never asked this before, Xue Yan... But, what is your main body's form?" The crisis was long over. Therefore, Jun Mo Xie had again shamelessly gathered the courage to address Mei Xue Yan by her nickname.

"You don't need to know this!" Mei Xue Yan glanced at him. She then shot a meaningful glance at the Snake King as an indication that she mustn't leak this information. The Snake King replied with a wink; she meant — [Okay!]

[Are you kidding?]



Mei Xue Yan looked at Jun Mo Xie and thought; [Won't you find another way to offend me if I told you about my real body? And, that would be very shameful for me... So, how will I be able to get along with you in future?]

## Chapter 544: Elder Sister, I Wish to Spar With You...

---

Mei Xue Yan couldn't help but heat up with impatience as she recalled that scene. Her face was burning hot, and her heart was filled with rage. She felt as if there was a huge hand on her buttocks. And, that hand was massaging her buttocks without a care in the world...

"Let's forget about it since you don't wish to share. It doesn't matter," Jun Mo Xie sighed. He seemed somewhat bored. It seemed as if he didn't have much to talk about. So, he spoke while attempting to change the topic, "Oh, that's right... Allow me to tell you something interesting. I saw this tiny thing the last time when I was in Tian Fa Forest..."

He closed his eyes to recall. He spoke while making gestures with his hands, "It was long ago... it was a very small thing. Its entire body was snow-white, and it had pointed ears. Ah... its nose was pointed and somewhat red. And, its black eyes looked like gems. It had fine red hair on top of its head... It was so adorable... Her buttocks were particularly to my liking. And, it felt so good to rub it... I remember that I had rubbed it for a long time... It had felt so good... It had seemed that the little thing was suffering from some internal injuries. But, I didn't know what kind of a heartless person would do this to such a cute little thing. Please help me in take caring of it when you return. And, don't forget to grab that thing for me if you're able to find it, okay? I want to play with her buttocks every day. It was so much fun. That small thing looked something like Xiao Yi's Little White. But, its buttocks were a little bigger and better. And, it was far cuter too... I had even told it that I would put inside the crotch of my trousers. Ha ha ha..."

The Snake King clearly heard someone draw a firm but cold breath when Jun Mo Xie spoke till here. She couldn't prevent

herself from looking towards Mei Xue Yan in bafflement. [Don't tell me that she's this tiny animal?]

The Snake King hastily lowered her head. However, her mind had spiraled into a shock; [Oh My God! He isn't referring to Elder Sister; is he? I've finally understood why Elder Sister hates Jun Mo Xie so much. So, this is how he managed to offend her... This is what happened! Oh God... how can this be possible?]

[It's hard to imagine that he rubbed Elder Sister's buttocks... This is very... shocking!]

Mei Xue Yan was extremely angry that this guy had dared to say this out loud. Moreover, he had even asked her to help him in catching that little animal! However, she was most annoyed with the fact that he still remembered what he said at that time — [Small thing, you should follow me. I will massage your buttocks every day, and you will like it...]

Moreover, he had then said that... he wanted to stuff that little animal in his pants... However, the most important thing was that the Snake King — Mei Xue Yan's younger sister — had heard this...

Mei Xue Yan wanted to choke him to death for running his mouth!

[I'm so furious!]

Jun Mo Xie noticed that her face had turned red. So, he couldn't prevent himself from asking out of curiosity, "What happened? Why has your face turned red? Is this sudden increase in your strength not suiting you? Someone with your cultivation shouldn't have had a problem, right?"

Snake King finally couldn't prevent herself from letting out a 'he-he'. It seemed that she had forcefully held her laughter from erupting out...

"Shut up!" Mei Xue Yan fiercely roared. In fact, it seemed as if she was ready to swallow someone whole.

Jun Mo Xie shrank his neck, and obediently stayed mum... [I can't bear this. What should I say? He has said what he shouldn't have! He mentioned that topic all over again. And, I've now heard everything I didn't wish to... And everyone else has heard it as well...]

Mei Xue Yan's stomach was on the verge of blowing up from excessive rage. [Damn this guy...]

Suddenly, a strange shout was heard as Big Bear abruptly jumped. Big Bear's eyes were opened round, and he had look of disbelief on his face. Then, he turned and twisted his buttocks at speed which couldn't have been captured with normal eyes. He then burst into laughter and said, "This is wonderful! This medicine is super awesome. My speed of Primal energy's flow has upgraded very significantly. Is this a dream? Ha-ha! It has increased more than three times in one go! Wa Ha Ha Ha... Now, this Eldest Bear can finally taste the feeling of being invincible and unrivalled in this world! What's that Third Crane's standing in front of me now? I can beat him to a bloody face and a swollen nose now. This Eldest Bear won't be called Third Bear after that. In fact, I will become Second Bear... Ha ha..."

Big Bear had seen many enhancements in the last half-a-year. He had first taken a Ten Years' Pill, and upgraded his strength once as a result. After that, Jun Mo Xie had helped him in making a successful breakthrough from his bottleneck. His strength had been stagnant for some time before that moment. However, it had suddenly increased by a very considerable margin. And, he had taken a dose of the Heavenly Vitality Pill now. This had given his strength a boost of fifty years. Then, he had taken one dose of the Vitality Linkage Pill. And, that had increased his speed three-fold!

The Bear King was repeatedly blasting his energy to show his strength. How could he not be bursting with confidence at this time?

"Old Bear! Shut up with your stupidity!" Snake King knew that

her elder sister wasn't in a good mood. So, she hastily shouted at the Bear king with good intentions. However, it seemed that it was already too late for that. And, that's because Mei Xue Yan had already turned her head. Moreover, her eyes had frozen at Big Bear's body!

Big Bear felt an indescribable urge to retreat in the face of her irresistible strength. However, he then suddenly recalled that his strength had upgraded. [It would be better to verify the extent of my progress. I know that I can't match up to Big Sister. But, I can hold my own for a while.] He couldn't help but feel pleased with himself. So, he smiled and said, "Elder Sister, I wish to spar with you..."

Green Hunter buried her face in her hands. She had covered it completely...

People's joys often turn into extreme sorrow when they get dizzy with success. It seems that this wasn't merely applicable to men alone... Even Xuan Beasts had this tendency...

[What be considered as 'stupidity'? This!]

[That was stupid. In fact, it was extremely stupid...]

[This stupid Bear seems very pleased with himself. He thinks that he has become tyrannical today. But, he will soon suffer the consequences of his actions...]

"Very good! I also wish to spar with you... Let's spar! You rarely take this initiative on your own... So, I must be very careful... in sparing with you!"

Mei Xue Yan clenched her teeth. She had been holding-in a belly full of anger since she didn't have a means to vent it out. However, she had suddenly found herself a sandbag. Moreover, this sandbag had willingly showed-up. It was as if he had dropped from the heavens. Moreover, it was rough-and-tough sandbag. She coldly swept her glance over him. Then, she started to walk out of the

courtyard. She said as she walked, "Come out! Don't you wish to practice with me?"

This poor Big Bear had barely opened his eyes after absorbing the medicine's efficacy. Therefore, he had no idea as to what had happened in the outside world. Consequently, he thought that this was merely a normal matter. Therefore, he followed Mei Xue Yan in high spirits when she started to walk out. In fact, he even grinned in joy the entire way. After all, he was still dreaming about the increase in his strength...

It must be said that this Fourth Bear couldn't be blamed for his boldness. He and the Third Crane had broken through their bottleneck with the help of Jun Mo Xie's heavenly aura a few months ago. And, their strengths had increased substantially as a result. It could be said that they had reached the peak of the Great Master Level. In fact, they had only been a step away from reaching the level above that of the Great Masters. Therefore, their strength was far beyond the other Beast Kings.

Big Bear's strength had again taken a giant leap since he had digested the Heavenly Vitality Pill and Vitality Linkage Pill today. This meant that Third Crane, Snake King, and Tiger King were no longer capable of matching up to him. Therefore, it could be said that his strength was already at the top when it came to the Beast Kings of Tian Fa Forest if Mei Xue Yan wasn't counted. This also meant that Mei Xue Yan was the only person who could teach him a few things...

It was true that Fourth Bear's strength had increased tremendously. But, Mei Xue Yan was still far stronger than him. There was no doubt in this regard. In fact, Big Bear still dreaded his elder sister. But, his own strength had forged ahead vigorously. Though, it would've been very annoying for him since he would've had no way of confirming his limits... This was the reason why he had put this proposal forth.

It was a very normal thing to look for an opportunity to learn

something after making a break through. But...

Let's assume the Bear King had heard that conversation... or even a small part of it... He would've never dared to provoke Mei Xue Yan in that case; no matter how gutsy he was!

It was a pity that... he hadn't heard it.

He had committed a sin. And, sinners don't live long.

Big Bear came out. He then saw that a slim shadow was rushing over with a 'whoosh' sound. The Bear King's strength had increased moments ago. Moreover, his speed had increased by three times. Therefore, his present fighting strength was far superior to the one he had commanded in the past. Moreover, he was erupting with energy and enthusiasm as this time. So, he needed a means to release it. His self-confidence had also risen to an unprecedented height. He saw that his elder sister had attacked with a very high speed. But, he reacted quickly without flying into a panic.

Big Bear knew that he was still no match for his elder sister. But, he believed that he could hold his own for a while after this latest enhancement. Though, it must be said that Big Bear's calculations were based on the strength Venerable Mei had exhibited in that battle with the four Great Masters outside the Tian Fa Forest. However, Big Bear wasn't the only one who had taken these pills; the other party had done so as well. Moreover, the other party had seen a much better result when it came to the matter of strength enhancement...

The gap in their strengths had been rather huge at first. However, this gap had widened by now... Thus, a tragedy befell this Old Bear.

Bear King believed that his speed had undergone a substantial enhancement. This attack wasn't slow, but he felt that would be able to dodge it by using his current speed. However, he wasn't able to foresee that abnormal pain which suddenly arose in his

back. It was evident that his back had endured a fierce kick! He staggered a few steps while attempting to turn around. However, he suddenly experienced a sharp pain in his buttocks. The irresistible force of that attack left his body to rotate in circles. Bang Bang Bang sounds continued to arise. It sounded as if someone was beating a leather bag into shape...

Big Bear rolled out like a ball. It seemed as if a gust of wind had sent a gold ingot to roll in the ground. He continued to tumble-on for a while, and eventually came to a stop. He thought... [Didn't we agree to spar? Why am I being beaten up like this? I wasn't even given a chance to attack. Is this what sparring looks like? Why does it feel like I've become someone's punching bag? I've made a decent progress, but why does it feel like Elder Sister's strength has seen a much greater enhancement? Oh God... how long is this Old Bear going to get thrown around for...]

[Don't tell me that I ran myself into the door again?]

He was about to open his mouth with the intention of begging for mercy. But, he suddenly felt that a heavy foot had slammed onto his chin. Big Bear was sent somersaulting backwards as a result. And, he fell to the ground thereafter. In fact, it would be more appropriate to say that he had slammed onto the ground. It was evident that it was hard for him to lift his neck at this time... He resembled a huge tortoise as he tried to stretch his neck to speak something. Then, his eyes were greeted with a series of punches. And, he was suddenly left looking like a panda instead of a bear...

Any man lying prone on the ground would quickly flip over if he were being beat-up.

However, Big Bear's head had gotten so dizzy that he couldn't even do that. So, he merely shouted, "Elder Sister, spare my life! I won't act recklessly again! Don't do this to your Little Bear!"

"You won't act recklessly again? You think that you can do that? Don't you wish to be the Eldest Bear? Don't you want to be?" Mei



Xue Yan showed him no mercy. She rushed like a sudden gust of wind, and started to rain kicks and punches with 'pop pop pop' sounds. Every punch and every kick was mixed with an irresistible force. Meanwhile, Big Bear had been reduced to screaming and grumbling, "Why is this happening? Why is this happening? I never said that I wanted to be Eldest Bear. I can only be the Second Bear at best! Do you want me to become the Little Bear instead?"

[Why is this happening?] The Snake King looked at him with sympathy. [I had told you to shut up. But, you didn't listen. Then, you volunteered to take a beating. So, why are you so confused now?]

Earth Cracker awakened from a shock, and sunk into a new one the next instant... In fact, his eyeballs nearly popped-out as he watched Big Bear receiving a violent beating... [Will someone tell me what's going on?]

# Table of Contents

## [Otherworldly Evil Monarch](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: You're Accusing Me Wrongly...](#)

[Chapter 502: Pleasant Surprise Follows after the Ambiguity...](#)

[Chapter 503: Huang Ancestor Moves into Action](#)

[Chapter 504: The Days of Escaping for their Life](#)

[Chapter 505: Huang Tai Yang](#)

[Chapter 506: The Fatal Combination of the Falcon and the Snake!](#)

[Chapter 507: Huang Tai Yang's Tragedy](#)

[Chapter 508: Stunning Sword Strike!](#)

[Chapter 509: Dies Like This!](#)

[Chapter 510: You Should Take Responsibility Towards Me!](#)

[Chapter 511: Even A Fraudulent Man Can't Be So Fraudulent...](#)

[Chapter 512: Supernatural Foresight](#)

[Chapter 513: Wishing for an Unstable Situation](#)

[Chapter 514: All These Sins? Who Will Bear the Blame? Whose Mistake Was It?](#)

[Chapter 515: End of the Demons of the Heart!](#)

[Chapter 516: The Second Prince Wants to Scramble Over the Herbs?](#)

[Chapter 517: I Want To... Do This!](#)

[Chapter 518: Country Bumpkins Enter a Big City](#)

[Chapter 519: Big Big Big Big Big...](#)

[Chapter 520: The Greatness of a Good Man's Passion!](#)

[Chapter 521: You Guys Should Do This and That...](#)

[Chapter 522: Experts Gather; Ning Wu Qing!](#)

[Chapter 523: Tit for Tat; Measure for Measure](#)

[Chapter 524: This Divine Pill's Effect Can Contend Against the Heaven's Creation!](#)

[Chapter 525: The Terrifying Ratio](#)

[Chapter 526: Unstoppable Like Wildfire](#)

[Chapter 527: Disputes!](#)

[Chapter 528: Astronomical Numbers!](#)

[Chapter 529: Using the 'Tale of the White Snake' to Entertain the Women...](#)

[Chapter 530: The Coercion of the Three Holy Lands](#)

[Chapter 531: Others Will Get Because They Want. But, You Want Too? No!](#)

[Chapter 532: A Man Can't Be Too Shameless](#)

[Chapter 533: Suspicions](#)

[Chapter 534: Conspiracy!](#)

[Chapter 535: Venerable Mei... I Had Recognized You Long Ago...](#)

[Chapter 536: Fatty Sets Weight-Loss Record](#)

[Chapter 537: Fatty's Bad Luck](#)

[Chapter 538: Under Pressure; Can Only Strive To Do The Utmost!](#)

[Chapter 539: Mei Xue Yan's Happiness](#)

[Chapter 540: Guan Qing Han Incites Passion](#)

[Chapter 541: The Four Essential Traits!](#)

[Chapter 542: Mei Xue Yan's Grievances](#)

[Chapter 543: Miss Mei, Have I Offended You in the Past?](#)

[Chapter 544: Elder Sister, I Wish to Spar With You...](#)